Apostate Adolf Hitler’s Sins and Non-Sins

* * *

R. J. M. I.

By

The Precious Blood of Jesus Christ,
The Grace of the God of the Holy Catholic Church,
The Mediation of the Blessed Virgin Mary,
Our Lady of Good Counsel and Crusher of Heretics,
The Protection of Saint Joseph, Patriarch of the Holy Family,
The Intercession of Saint Michael the Archangel,
and the cooperation of

Richard Joseph Michael Ibranyi

To Jesus through Mary

Júdica me, Deus, et discérne causam meam de gente non sancta:
ab hómine iníquo, et dolóso érue me

Ad Majorem Dei Gloriam
Adolf Hitler
Führer and Reich Chancellor of Germany
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Hitler was a nominal Catholic .............................................................................................................. 7

Apostate Hitler’s Sins ............................................................................................................................. 13

1) Idolatry for glorifying German mythology .................................................................................. 14

2) Apostasy for adulterating the Bible and Christianity .................................................................. 15

   Hitler believed that the Catholic and Protestant Churches were the best Churches in the world but needed to be
   replaced by his new religion and new Church .................................................................................. 15

   Hitler did not want to make open war against the established Churches but did anyway .................. 17

   Hitler temporarily gave up hope for his new religion and Church and increased his persecution of the Churches .... 18

   Hitler continued to profess to be Christian and Catholic for political reasons .............................. 23

   Hitler may have eventually rejected the Bible and Christianity altogether .................................. 24

   Mistranslated passages ...................................................................................................................... 26

   Contradictions regarding the Bible and his condemnation of the Old Testament ......................... 28

   Contradictions regarding religious dogmas and science ................................................................. 31

   Hitler was an apostate, idolater, and heretic nevertheless .................................................................. 32

3) Apostasy for denying the virgin birth and Christ’s Divine Nature and believing that God is the author of sin 32

4) Heresy for denying the resurrection of Jesus Christ ........................................................................ 33

5) Heresy for denying the dogma of Transubstantiation (The Holy Eucharist) .............................. 33

6) Heresy for denying the dogma of the resurrection of the body .................................................... 33

7) Heresy for believing in theistic evolution ....................................................................................... 33

8) Heresy for putting race and blood over grace and faith ............................................................... 34

9) Heresy for authorizing euthanasia ................................................................................................. 37

10) Heresy for authorizing eugenics (sterilizations) ........................................................................... 38

11) Apostasy for believing in Deism and Pantheism ......................................................................... 43

12) Heresy for glorifying the heretic Martin Luther .......................................................................... 45

13) Heresy for actively participating in a Protestant marriage ceremony ........................................ 46

14) Heresy and immorality for allowing immodest art and allowing women to dress immodestly .......... 46

15) Schism for disobeying legitimate commands from a man he believed was the pope .................. 48

16) Heresy for promoting the heresy of Zionism ............................................................................... 48

Apostate Antipope Pius XI’s Mit Brennender Sorge .......................................................................... 48

   He correctly condemned some of Hitler’s heresies ........................................................................... 48

   Condemned Hitler’s heresy of race and blood over grace and faith ............................................... 48

   Condemned Hitler’s deism and pantheism ...................................................................................... 49

   Condemned Hitler’s new religion and new Church ......................................................................... 50

   Condemned Hitler’s denial of the Old Testament ........................................................................... 51

   Condemned Hitler’s prevention of Catholic education for children ............................................... 51

   Condemned Hitler’s persecution of the Catholic Church ................................................................. 52

   Condemned Hitler’s violation of the Concordat .............................................................................. 53

   Condemned Hitler as a false Messias ............................................................................................... 53

   Condemned Hitler and himself as immoral apostates – Apostate antipopes were worse than Hitler .... 54

   But he did not denounce Hitler or any other heretic by name nor condemn any heretical work ........ 56

   Apostate Hitler’s opposition to this encyclical is one proof of his heretical guilt ............................. 59

   Apostate Hitler was also guilty of schism but Apostate Antipope Pius XI never denounced him .......... 60

Apostate Hitler’s Non-Sins ....................................................................................................................... 60

   His Final Solution for apostate Jews was emigration not extermination ...................................... 60

   Neither Hitler nor anyone else in Germany carried out a Holocaust of Jews ................................... 64

   He did not hate other races .............................................................................................................. 66

   He exposed the crimes and plots of the apostate Jews and bridled them ..................................... 66

   From Hitler’s Speeches ..................................................................................................................... 67

   From “Mein Kampf” ......................................................................................................................... 67

   From “Hitler’s Second Book” .......................................................................................................... 69

   From “Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant” ......................................................................................... 71

5
He condemned and oppressed Gypsies but did not seek to exterminate them ..................................................73
He did not support tortuous medical experiments .........................................................................................75
He hated lying ..................................................................................................................................................77
He condemned homosexuality and pedophilia .................................................................................................77
He supported marriage .....................................................................................................................................77
He opposed abortion and contraception and promoted large families .........................................................79
He lived chaste ..................................................................................................................................................80
He did not explicitly believe in German mythology ......................................................................................80
He was not an atheist ........................................................................................................................................81
He condemned modern art .............................................................................................................................82
He banned the Freemasons and all other evil secret societies and was not an occultist ..................................83
He did not want war or to conquer Europe or the world ..............................................................................87
He condemned Marxist Communism (Bolshevism) .......................................................................................91
He condemned Capitalism and the greed that goes with it ..........................................................................99
He condemned Western republics and democracies and their hypocrisy ................................................. 104
He condemned sinful usury ............................................................................................................................109
He condemned the crimes of nominal Catholics .......................................................................................111

APOSTATE HITLER WAS LESS EVIL THAN THE ALLIED RULERS .................................................................115

APOSTATE HITLER’S DEATH ..........................................................................................................................117

BIBLIOGRAPHY ..................................................................................................................................................119
Hitler was a nominal Catholic

In all of Hitler’s words and deeds, there is no proof that he really believed in true Christianity; that is, the full deposit of the Catholic faith. There are no words or deeds of his that indicate he attended Holy Mass, received Holy Communion, went to confession, did penance, invoked the intercession of the Blessed Virgin Mary and the saints, believed in miracles, or referred to the Holy Trinity or to Jesus Christ as God and man. It is said he stopped going to Mass and receiving the Holy Eucharist and other sacraments when he was a teenager:

Wikipedia, “Religious Views of Adolf Hitler”: “Hitler was raised by an increasingly anti-clerical father and devout Catholic mother. Baptized as an infant and confirmed at the age of fifteen, he ceased attending Mass and participating in the sacraments in later life. … Hitler attended several primary schools. For six months the family lived opposite a Benedictine Monastery at Lambach, and on some afternoons Hitler attended the choir school there. Around this time, Hitler is said to have dreamed of taking holy orders. Hitler was confirmed on 22 May 1904. Rissmann relates a story where a boyhood friend claimed that after Hitler had left home, he never again attended Mass or received the sacraments. … In adulthood Hitler became disdainful of Christianity, but in the pursuit and maintenance of power was prepared to delay clashes with the churches out of political considerations.”

Hitler’s War, by David Irving, 2002: “The Hewel diary entries that I quote. An official circular of Dec. 10, 1935 formulated, ‘The Reich Chancellor [Hitler] was born a Catholic; he still adheres to the Catholic religion, but makes no use of its amenities, e.g., regular churchgoing or religious services’ (BA file R.43 11/961). According to his doctor, Hasselbach, Hitler paid Church Tax dues to the very end (quoted in Franken-post, Mar. 12, 1947).”

The History Place. The Rise of Adolf Hitler, “Hitler’s Father Dies,” 1996: “In May of 1904, at age 15, Adolf Hitler received the Catholic Sacrament of Confirmation in the Linz Cathedral. As a young boy he once entertained the idea of becoming a priest. But by the time he was confirmed he was bored and uninterested in his faith and hardly bothered to make the appropriate responses during the religious ceremony.”

Hitler not only shunned Catholic words and deeds but also explicitly denied dogmas in many of his works and deeds. Hence Hitler was a nominal Catholic (Catholic in name only) because he professed to be Catholic but was an idolater, apostate, and heretic and hence was automatically excommunicated from the Catholic Church, just as the apostate antipopes were. The fact that the apostate antipopes never denounced Hitler as an automatically excommunicated apostate is one proof that they were apostates themselves by sins of omission and by sins of commission because they held some of Hitler’s idolatrous, heretical, and apostate beliefs:

The Catholic Church and Nazi Germany, by Guenter Lewy, 1964: “Rome never put Hitler’s writings on the Index; the Fuehrer until the end of his reign was allowed to remain a member of the Church, i.e., he was never excommunicated.”

No true Catholic pope would ever let an apostate like Hitler go undenounced and his apostate works go uncondemned. This is nothing new. Progressively since 1033 when the Great Apostasy

---

3 Notes and Sources, for page 181, p. 860.
4 http://www.historyplace.com/worldwar2/riseofhitler/father.htm
5 See RJMI article “No Popes or Cardinals since 1130.”
6 Publisher: Da Capo Press. P. 2, sec. 6, p. 152, footnote *.
began, popes and apostate antipopes have insufficently condemned sin or denounced and punished sinners. They became more and more non-judgmental and non-punishmental.

For example, the apostate Origen (c. 185-c. 254) denied many dogmas, two of which were the dogma that Jesus Christ is God and the dogma of the resurrection of the body. He and his heresies have been condemned by eight true popes (five in ecumenical councils), at least one Holy Roman Emperor, and many Church Fathers and others:7

St. Epiphanius, *The Panarion*, c. 377: “[64. (Against Origen also called Adamantius) 4, 2] …For Arius took his cue from Origen, and so did the Anomoeans who succeeded him, and the rest. [4, 3] For Origen claims, and at once dares, if you please, to say first that the Only-begotten Son cannot see the Father, and neither can the Spirit behold the Son; and angels surely cannot behold the Spirit, nor men the angels. (4) And this is his first downfall. For he does not believe that the Son is of the Father’s essence, but represents him as entirely different from the Father, and created besides. But he holds that he is called ‘Son’ by grace… [4, 10] …(6) Origen plainly held that the Son of God is a creature.”

St. Epiphanius, *The Panarion*, c. 377: “[67. (Against Hieracites) 1, 6] (6) Origen…denied that the resurrection of the dead is a resurrection of the flesh… [2, 8] …He says that there is a resurrection of the dead but that it is a resurrection of souls, and makes up some spiritual mythology…”

Pope St. Martin I, *Lateran Council*, 649: “Canon 18: If anyone according to the holy Fathers, harmoniously with us and likewise with the Faith, does not with mind and lips reject and anathematize all the most abominable heretics together with their impious writings even to one least portion, whom the holy Catholic and apostolic Church of God, that is, the holy and universal five Synods and likewise all the approved Fathers of the Church in harmony, rejects and anathematizes, we mean Sabellius, Arius, …Origen, Didymus, Evagrius, and briefly all the remaining heretics, who have been condemned and cast out by the Catholic Church; whose teachings are the fruit of diabolical operation, …let such a person be condemned.” (D. 271 and 272)

Yet Apostate Antipope Leo XIII, and other apostate antipopes, referred to Origen not only as a good Catholic but a great Catholic, and hence they fell under automatic condemnation and excommunication:

Apostate Antipope Leo XIII, *Aeterni Patris*, 8/4/1879: “…Origen, who graced the chair of the school of Alexandria, and was most learned in the teachings of the Greeks and Orientals. He published many volumes, involving great labor, which were wonderfully adapted to explain the divine writings and illustrate the sacred dogmas; which, though, as they now stand, not altogether free from error, contain nevertheless a wealth of knowledge tending to the growth and advance of natural truths.”

Apostate Antipope Leo XIII, *Providentissimus Deus*, Nov. 1893: “7. And here, in order to strengthen Our teaching and Our exhortations, it is well to recall how, from the beginning of Christianity, all who have been renowned for holiness of life and sacred learning have given their deep and constant attention to Holy Scripture… In the Eastern Church, the greatest name of all is Origen—a man remarkable alike for penetration of genius and for persevering labor; from whose numerous works and his great Hexapla almost all have drawn that came after him.”

Consequently, there should be no wonder that the apostate antipopes referred to the apostate Hitler as a Catholic and thus never denounced him as the idolater, apostate, and heretic that he was. Not one apostate antipope ever denounced Hitler as a heretic nor condemned any of his

---

7 See RJMI book *The Hellenization of Christianity by the Anti-Church Fathers, Scholastics, and Other Humanists*: “Anti-Church Father Origen.” As of 8/2015 this book is not available.

8 Footnote 24: “Orig. Princ. 1.1.8; Cf. Justinian, Ep. Ad Mennam, Mansi IX 489C.”
works or speeches. And Hitler held two of the heresies that Origen held. Hitler denied the dogma that Jesus is God and the dogma of the resurrection of the body.

While Apostate Antipope Pius XI correctly condemned some of Hitler’s heresies, he never denounced Hitler as a heretic nor condemned any of his heretical works or speeches. (See in this book But he did not denounce Hitler or any other heretic by name nor condemn any heretical work, p. 56.) Hence, when it is said that popes condoned Hitler’s heresies, know that they were not true popes but apostate antipopes. They were apostates just like Hitler and much worse than he was because as so-called rulers of the Catholic Church they gave the Catholic God, the Catholic faith, the Catholic Church, and the papacy a bad name, just like the unfaithful Jews during the Old Covenant era who gave the God of Israel, true Judaism, the true Church (the synagogue), and the high priesthood a bad name.

Therefore, just because Hitler called himself a Catholic and the nominal Catholic hierarchy called him Catholic does not mean he was Catholic. He was not Catholic and neither were they. Below are some quotes that prove Hitler was a self-professed Christian and Catholic and that the nominal Catholic hierarchy looked upon him as Catholic:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Munich, 4/12/1922: “…My feeling as a Christian points me to my Lord and Saviour as a fighter… In boundless love as a Christian and as a man I read through the passage which tells us how the Lord at last rose in his might and seized the scourge to drive out of the Temple the brood of vipers and of adders… As a Christian I have no duty to allow myself to be cheated, but I have the duty to be a fighter for truth and justice… For as a Christian I have also a duty to my own people. And when I look on my people I see them work and work and toil and labor, and at the end of the week it has only for its wage wretchedness and misery. When I go out in the morning and see these men standing in their queues and look into their pinched faces, then I believe I would be no Christian, but a very devil, if I felt no pity for them, if I did not, as did our Lord two thousand years ago, turn against those by whom today these poor people are plundered and exploited.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Proclamation to the German Nation, Berlin, 2/1/1933: “The National Government will regard it as its first and foremost duty to revive in the nation the spirit of unity and co-operation. It will preserve and defend those basic principles on which our nation has been built. It regards Christianity as the foundation of our national morality, and the family as the basis of national life.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Berlin, Reichstag, 3/23/1933: “The Government, being resolved to undertake the political and moral purification of our public life, is creating and securing the conditions necessary for a really profound revival of religious life. The advantages of a personal and political nature that might arise from compromising with atheistic organizations would not outweigh the consequences which would become apparent in the destruction of general moral basic values. The national Government regards the two Christian confessions as the weightiest factors for the maintenance of our nationality. It will respect the agreements concluded between it and the federal States. Their rights are not to be infringed. But the Government hopes and expects that the work on the national and moral regeneration of our nation which it has made its task will, on the other hand, be treated with the same respect…

“In the same way, the Government of the Reich, which regards Christianity as the unshakable foundation of the morals and moral code of the nation, attaches the greatest value to friendly relations with the Holy See, and is endeavoring to develop them.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Berlin, Reichstag, 10/5/1938: “Thus one of Europe’s most serious crises will be ended, and all of us, not only in Germany but those far beyond our frontiers, will then in this year for the first time really rejoice at the Christmas festival. It should for us all be a true Festival of Peace…”
Adolf Hitler, by John Toland, 1976: “The princes of the Church were more eager to curry his favor. Hitler knew how to guide the ship,” announced Monsignor Ludwig Kaas, leader of the recently outlawed Catholic Party, after an audience with the Pope. “Even before he became Chancellor I met him frequently and was greatly impressed by his clear thinking, by his way of facing realities while upholding his ideals, which are noble. …It matters little who rules so long as order is maintained.” Pius XI subscribed to the same principles, as was proved on July 20 when a concordat between the Vatican and Hitler was signed. The Church agreed to keep priests and religion out of politics while Hitler, among other things, granted complete freedom to confessional schools throughout the country, a notable victory for German Catholics. His Holiness welcomed Hitler’s representative, Franz von Papen, “most graciously and remarked how pleased he was that the German Government now had at its head a man uncompromisingly opposed to Communism and Russian nihilism in all its forms.”

“The Vatican was so appreciative of being recognized as a full partner that it asked God to bless the Reich. On a more practical level, it ordered German bishops to swear allegiance to the National Socialist regime. The new oath concluded with these significant words: ‘In the performance of my spiritual office and in my solicitude for the welfare and the interest of the German Reich, I will endeavor to avoid all detrimental acts which might endanger it.’…”

“He [Hitler] campaigned as if for an election, utilizing the resources of the party to convince the people to back his withdrawal from the League of Nations. The Church again gave enthusiastic support. Every bishop in Bavaria approved a statement by Cardinal Faulhaber requesting a Ja vote: ‘In this way the Catholics will profess anew their loyalty to people and Fatherland and their agreement with the farsighted and forceful efforts of the Führer to spare the German people the terror of war and the horrors of Bolshevism, to secure public order and create work for the unemployed.’…”

“What attracted Rothermere to Hitler was a common hatred of Bolshevism, and several weeks later the Daily Mail roundly applauded when more than 90 percent of the Saar electorate (at the urging of the Catholic Church) voted for union with Germany…”

“Later in the day Cardinal Innitzer greeted him with the sign of the cross and gave assurance that so long as the Church retained its liberties Austrian Catholics would become ‘the truest sons of the great Reich into whose arms they had been brought back on this momentous day.’ According to Papen, Hitler was delighted with the cardinal’s patriotic words, shook his hand warmly and ‘promised him everything.’…”

“The Führer himself…proclaimed the Law for the Protection of German Blood and Honor, legalizing a number of repressive measures which were promptly justified by the official Catholic Klervsblatt as ‘indisputable safeguards for the qualitative make-up of the German people.’…”

“If the Church looked upon Hitler as neither the Messiah nor God, it nevertheless honored him on his fiftieth anniversary. Special votive masses were celebrated in every German church ‘to implore God’s blessing upon Führer and people,’ and the Bishop of Mainz called upon Catholics in his diocese to pray specifically for ‘the Führer and Chancellor, the inspirer, enlarger and protector of the Reich.’ The Pope did not fail to send his congratulations…”

“Besides inciting hatred for England, the attempted assassination was exploited to bolster the Führer’s popularity. Messages of congratulations on his narrow escape arrived from Germans on every level of society. The Catholic Press throughout the Reich piously declared that it was the miraculous working of Providence which had protected the Führer. Cardinal Faulhaber sent a telegram and instructed that a Te Deum be sung in the cathedral of Munich, ‘to thank Divine Providence in the name of the archdiocese for the Führer’s fortunate escape.’ The Pope…sent his special personal congratulations…”

---

9 pt. 4, c. 11, pp. 315, 316, 320.
10 pt. 4, c. 13, p. 366.
11 pt. 5, c. 16, p. 456.
12 pt. 6, c. 18, p. 502.
13 pt. 6, c. 19, p. 528.
14 pt. 7, c. 21, p. 594.
“The Pope’s attitude was not at all vague. While taking no definite stand on the German invasion [of Russia], he made it clear that he backed the Nazi fight against Bolshevism, describing it as ‘high-minded gallantry in defense of the foundations of Christian culture.’ A number of German bishops, predictably, openly supported the attack. One called it ‘a European crusade,’ a mission similar to that of the Teutonic Knights. He exhorted all Catholics to fight for ‘a victory that will allow Europe to breathe freely again and will promise all nations a new future.’

The nominal Catholic leaders also did not condemn as heretical the Nationalist Socialist Party (Nazism) as they should have, although they did condemn Freemasonry and Communism:

War against the Jew, by Dagobert D. Runes, 1968: “The Catholic Church had condemned Freemasonry but refuses to condemn Nazism. …It resolved that you cannot be a Catholic and a Mason, but you can still be Catholic and a Nazi.”

---

15 pt. 7, c. 24, pp. 674-675.
17 Point 24 of the Nazi (NSDAP) program is heretical because it promotes “positive Christianity” which is not Catholicism. Hence any so-called Catholic who was a Nazi was a heretic on this point alone. The other 24 Points of the 25 Point program are not heretical and thus are acceptable.
Nazi soldiers praying at a so-called Catholic Church

A Nazi celebration featuring the swastika next to the “Labarum” (Chi-Rho symbol) of Emperor St. Constantine the Great

So-called Catholic priests giving the Nazi salute

So-called Catholic clergy with Nazi soldiers
Apostate Hitler’s Sins

1. He was an idolater for glorifying German mythology. The apostate antipopes were also guilty of this.

2. He was an apostate for adulterating the Bible and Christianity. Some of the apostate antipopes were guilty of this to one extent or another.

3. He was an apostate for denying the virgin birth and Christ’s divine nature and believing that God is the author of sin.

4. He was a heretic for denying the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

5. He was a heretic for denying the dogma of Transubstantiation (the Holy Eucharist).

6. He was a heretic for denying the dogma of the resurrection of the body.

7. He was a heretic for holding the heresy of theistic evolution. The apostate antipopes were also guilty of this by sins of omission or sins of commission.

8. He was a heretic for putting race and blood over grace and faith.

9. He was a heretic for authorizing euthanasia. Some apostate antipopes were guilty of this type of sin by sins of omission and association for not denouncing nominal Catholics who believe in abortion and for allowing them to receive the Holy Eucharist.

10. He was a heretic for authorizing eugenics (sterilizations). Some of the apostate antipopes were guilty of eugenic-type methods for promoting the contraceptive practice of Natural Family Planning and were guilty of sins of omission for allowing nominal Catholics who practice other forms of contraception to attend Mass and receive the Holy Eucharist.

11. He was a heretic for believing in Deism and Pantheism.

12. He was a heretic for glorifying the heretic Martin Luther. Some of the apostate antipopes were also guilty of this.

13. He was a heretic for actively participating in a Protestant marriage ceremony. Some apostate antipopes were also guilty of this same sin for entering into active religious communion with heretics and other non-Catholics.

14. He was a heretic and immoral for allowing immodest art and allowing women to dress immodestly. The apostate antipopes were also guilty of this.

15. He was a schismatic for disobeying legitimate commands from a man he believed was the pope. Some of the apostate antipopes were guilty of this type of sin for denying papal supremacy, such as by holding the heresy that a pope must obey a council of bishops in matters of ruling the Church (this is known as the Conciliar heresy), which was held by Apostate Antipopes Martin V and Eugene IV.

16. He was a heretic for promoting the heresy of Zionism. He promoted a Jewish homeland in Palestine and assisted the emigration of apostate Jews to Palestine.
1) Idolatry for glorifying German mythology

The apostate Hitler did not believe in the false gods of mythology:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[10/14/1941] It seems to me that nothing would be more foolish than to re-establish the worship of Wotan. Our old mythology had ceased to be viable when Christianity implanted itself.”

However, Hitler did like German mythology and thus glorified it, just as the apostate antipopes did, and thus was an idolater just as they were. He liked the paganism in Richard Wagner’s works that glorified German mythology:

*Adolf Hitler*, by John Toland, 1976: “Late in July 1933 Hitler took time off to make another pilgrimage to Bayreuth. He laid wreaths on the graves of Richard and Cosima Wagner and their son Siegfried. He also attended the annual festival. It was the first time he had seen the Wagner family since becoming Chancellor.”

*Wikipedia*, “Richard Wagner”: “Adolf Hitler was an admirer of Wagner’s music and saw in his operas an embodiment of his own vision of the German nation; in a 1922 speech he claimed that Wagner’s works glorified ‘the heroic Teutonic nature … Greatness lies in the heroic.’ Hitler visited Bayreuth frequently from 1923 onwards and attended the productions at the theatre…

“Starting the Ring: Wagner’s late dramas are considered his masterpieces. *Der Ring des Nibelungen*, commonly referred to as the Ring or ‘Ring cycle’, is a set of four operas based loosely on figures and elements of Germanic mythology—particularly from the later Norse mythology—notably the Old Norse Poetic Edda and Volsunga Saga, and the Middle High German Nibelungenlied. Wagner specifically developed the libretti for these operas according to his interpretation of Stabreim, highly alliterative rhyming verse-pairs used in old Germanic poetry. They were also influenced by Wagner’s concepts of ancient Greek drama, in which tetralogies were a component of Athenian festivals, and which he had amply discussed in his essay ‘Oper und Drama.’ The first two components of the Ring cycle were *Das Rheingold* (The Rhinegold), which was completed in 1854, and *Die Walküre* (The Valkyrie), which was finished in 1856…

“Completing the Ring: When Wagner returned to writing the music for the last act of Siegfried and for *Gotthrdammerum* (Twilight of the Gods), as the final part of the Ring, his style had…

“*Parsifal*: Wagner’s final opera, *Parsifal* (1882), which was his only work written especially for his Bayreuth Festspielhaus and which is described in the score as a ‘Buhnenweihfestspiel’ (‘festival play for the consecration of the stage’), has a storyline suggested by elements of the legend of the Holy Grail. It also carries elements of Buddhist renunciation suggested by Wagner’s readings of Schopenhauer. Wagner described it to Cosima as his ‘last card.’ It remains controversial because of its treatment of Christianity, its eroticism, and its expression, as perceived by some commentators, of German nationalism… Ulrike Kienzle has commented that ‘Wagner’s turn to Christian mythology, upon which the imagery and spiritual contents of Parsifal rest, is idiosyncratic and contradicts Christian dogma in many ways.’”

Hitler was also an idolater for either approving of or at least not condemning the desecration of Catholic places with images of idols and false gods. Hitler got this idolatry from the apostate antipopes and other nominal Catholics, since many so-called Catholic churches throughout Europe were desecrated with idols and the false gods of mythology. (See RJMI book *The Desecration of Catholic Places*.)
2) Apostasy for adulterating the Bible and Christianity

Hitler was also an apostate for adulterating the Bible and Christianity, just like the Protestants, to fit his own idolatrous and heretical beliefs. (See in this book Contradictions regarding the Bible and his condemnation of the Old Testament, p. 28.)

*Hitler believed that the Catholic and Protestant Churches were the best Churches in the world but needed to be replaced by his new religion and new Church*

While Hitler admired some things about the Catholic Church, such as Her structure, order, discipline, and teaching methods, he did not admire everything regarding Her dogmas. Instead, he denied many dogmas; and it only takes the denial of one dogma to make an apostate, idolater, or heretic. He believed that the Protestant and Catholic Churches were the best Churches in the world but not the best Churches that could be:

Apostate Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “This human world of ours would be inconceivable without the practical existence of a religious belief. The great masses of a nation are not composed of philosophers. For the masses of the people, especially faith is absolutely the only basis of a moral outlook on life. The various substitutes [for Catholicism and Protestantism] that have been offered have not shown any results that might warrant us in thinking that they might usefully replace the existing denominations.”

*Inside the Third Reich*, by apostate Albert Speer, 1970: “‘Once I have settled my other problem,’ [Hitler] occasionally declared, ‘I’ll have my reckoning with the Church. I’ll have it reeling on the ropes.’ But Bormann did not want this reckoning postponed…he would take out a document from his pocket and begin reading passages from a defiant sermon or pastoral letter. Frequently Hitler would become so worked up… and vowed to punish the offending clergyman eventually… That he could not immediately retaliate raised him to a white heat.”

Hence Hitler wanted to replace Catholicism and Protestantism with his own form of Christianity and his own Church, which would just be one more Protestant Church among many. He formed a national Church called the Reich Church, whose members were called German Christians (*Deutsche Christen*), which espoused his idolatrous and heretical beliefs. He wanted to unite the Protestant Churches under this Church:

*Hitler’s War*, by David Irving. 2002: “Christa Schroeder wrote in a private letter on April 21, 1939: ‘One evening recently the Chief was very interesting on the Church problem… Christianity is founded on knowledge two thousand years old — knowledge blurred and confused by mysticism and the occult (like the Bible parables). The question is, *Why can’t Christian ideas be updated using the knowledge of the present day?*’ Luther strove for a Reformation but this has been misunderstood, because reformation is not a once-only affair but a process of constant renovation—not just marking time but keeping up with the developments of the age…”

Apostate Hitler, *Speech*, Koblenz, 8/26/1934: “There may have been a time when even parties founded on the ecclesiastical basis were a necessity. At that time Liberalism was opposed to the Church, while Marxism was anti-religious. But that time is past. National Socialism neither opposes the Church nor is it anti-religious, but on the contrary, it stands on the ground of a real Christianity. The Church’s interests cannot fail to coincide with ours alike in our fight against the symptoms of degeneracy in the world of today, in our fight

---


against the Bolshevist culture, against an atheistic movement, against criminality, and in our struggle for the consciousness of a community in our national life, for the conquest of hatred and disunion between the classes, for the conquest of civil war and unrest, of strife and discord. These are not anti-Christian, these are Christian principles.”

*The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, by William L. Shirer, 1960: “‘Positive Christianity’… could combat the ‘Jewish-materialistic spirit.’ In 1937, Hans Kerrl, Hitler’s Minister for Church Affairs, explained ‘Positive Christianity’ as not ‘dependent upon the Apostles’ Creed,’ nor in ‘faith in Christ as the son of God,’ upon which Christianity relied, but rather, as being represented by the Nazi Party: ‘The Fuehrer is the herald of a new revelation,’ he said.”

Wikipedia, “Religious Views of Adolf Hitler”: “According to Bullock, Hitler considered the Protestant clergy to be ‘insignificant’ and ‘submissive’ and lacking in a religion to be taken seriously. The Nazi-backed ‘positivist’ or ‘German Christian’ Church sought to make the evangelical Churches of Germany an instrument of Nazi policy. Although ideas about racial superiority and the destiny of their race which animated the German Christian movement had been present in German religious circles as early as 1930, the movement was not formally established until 1932 when it officially became known as the ‘German Christians’ with backing from Hitler himself. It was nationalistic and anti-Semitic and some of its radicals called for repudiation of the Old Testament (the Hebrew Scriptures) and the Pauline epistles of the New Testament—because of their Jewish authorship.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[10/14/1941, midday] We’ll see to it that the Churches cannot spread abroad teachings in conflict with the interests of the State. We shall continue to preach the doctrine of National Socialism, and the young will no longer be taught anything but the truth.”

---

Hitler did not want to make open war against the established Churches but did anyway

While Hitler was establishing his new religion and Reich Church, he did not want to make direct, all-out war against the established Churches. He believed they would pass away on their own by evolution (the passage of time) because they would not be as fit and strong as his new religion and new Church:

_Hitler’s War_, by David Irving, 2002: “Sometimes Hitler would talk about the Nazi Party and Christianity. ’We must not try to combat religion,’ he dictated, ‘but let it wither away!’”

_Goebbels: Mastermind of the Third Reich_, by David Irving, 1996: “None of the Goebbels children would be baptized. Goebbels had declared open war on the Church. When the devoutly Catholic minister of posts, Eltz von Rübenach, turned down Hitler’s gift of Party membership, made to all the non-Party ministers on January 30, 1937, explaining that he could not join a Party that oppressed the Church, it was Dr. Goebbels who indignantly orchestrated his colleagues’ demand for Eltz’s resignation.” Hitler, however, was one of the few Nazi leaders who still paid the ten percent Church levy on their income, and he saw no point in stirring up a hornets’ nest. It was not that he admired the Church. He commented to Goebbels that they had imbued modern man with a fear of death that his ancestors had never known. But he was a pragmatist. They had to avoid needless discord within the Reich. Twice in February 1937 he called conferences at the Berghof on the inter-confessional disputes, to which he invited Goebbels along with Frick, Hess, and Himmler. On both occasions he explained that discord had to be avoided, since he expected a full-scale world war within a few years.

However, Bormann and some of Hitler’s other underlings did begin a direct war against the Churches that would not accept Hitler’s new Church, the Reich Church, and who would not accept Hitler’s attempts to indoctrinate the young and old with his new religion. Some say that Hitler did not approve of this persecution because when he was informed of it he stopped it. Yet Hitler did not totally stop the persecution but only certain aspects of it, which proves that Hitler himself, contrary to his own words not to fight against the Churches, did fight against the Churches, although not as much as some of his rabid anti-Christian underlings wanted:

_Hitler’s War_, by David Irving, 2002: “Immersed in ‘Barbarossa,’ Hitler remained unaware that Martin Bormann was already waging open war on the Church. On one occasion Hitler said, ‘If my mother were still alive, she’d definitely be a churchgoer and I wouldn’t want to hinder her. On the contrary, you’ve got to respect the simple faith of the people.’ Hitler assured Goebbels and Rosenberg that he would not easily forgive the German church leaders their behaviour during this emergency. But until the war was won the Party must proceed slowly against the Church. On July 30, 1941, Bormann personally circularised all the gauleiters, on Hitler’s orders, instructing them to refrain from any persecution of the religious communities, since this would only divide the nation which Hitler had so arduously united.”

“Hitler still prevented the Party from taking its persecution of the Church too far. Not even he had contracted out of the Catholic Church. Once Bormann had the misfortune to order the closure of a convent in which an aunt of Eva Braun was a nun. Hitler cancelled the order, and commented to Schaub afterward that Bormann was ‘a bit pigheaded.’

“On Papen’s advice he had normalised Nazi relations with the Vatican in July 1933 by means of a Concordat. This, the first international agreement he signed, brought the Nazi

---

24 pt. 5, c. 1, p. 423.
27 Footnote 67: “Diary, Feb. 6, 1937.”
28 Footnote 68: “JG diary, Feb. 16; Bormann diary, Feb. 15, 1937.”
29 pt. 5, c. 2, p. 431.
regime great prestige. Over the years, however, the convents and monasteries were dissolved and expropriated. Only the Benedictines enjoyed a certain immunity at first, deriving from Hitler’s private affection for the Abbot Albanus Schachleitner…

“Individual Catholic leaders impressed Hitler by their diplomacy or the courage of their convictions. There was Michael, Cardinal von Faulhaber, Archbishop of Munich, whom he received privately at the Berghof to hear his manly appeal against the series of trials of clergy on homosexual charges. And there was Theodore, Cardinal Innitzer, of Vienna, whom Hitler had received on his triumphal entry in 1938: the Cardinal had swept into the foyer of Vienna’s Imperial Hotel, and when Hitler dutifully kissed his ring he responded with the sign of the cross, struck above the Führer’s head with a crucifix. He could not help admiring the panache of these Cardinals.”

*Hitler temporarily gave up hope for his new religion and Church and increased his persecution of the Churches*

Hitler temporarily gave up hope for a new religion, which was called “positive Christianity,” and his new Church, which was called the Reich Church or the German Church, because of great opposition from the Catholic Church and most Protestant Churches. Hitler, then, became more embittered against these Churches and increased his persecution of them:

Wikipedia. “Religious Views of Hitler”: “Despite all the promotion for positive Christianity and the gottglaubig movement, the majority of the three million Nazi Party members continued to pay their church taxes and register as either Roman Catholic or mainline Protestant Christians. Hitler angered the churches by appointing the neo-pagan Alfred Rosenberg as official Nazi ideologist. He launched an effort toward coordination of German Protestants under a unified Protestant Reich Church under the Deutsche Christen movement, but the attempt failed—resisted by the Confessing Church. The Deutsche Christens differed from traditional Christians by rejecting the Hebrew origins of Christianity, preaching of an Aryan Jesus and saying that Saint Paul, as a Jew, had falsified Jesus’ message… From around 1934, Hitler had lost interest in supporting the Deutsche Christen. He moved early to eliminate political Catholicism, while agreeing to a Reich concordat with Rome which promised autonomy for the Catholic Church in Germany. His regime routinely violated the treaty, closed all Catholic organisations that weren’t strictly religious, and perpetrated a persecution of the Catholic Church…

“Kershaw wrote that the subjugation of the Protestant churches proved more difficult than Hitler had envisaged however. With separate regional churches, his bid to create a unified Reich Church through Gleichschaltung ultimately failed, and Hitler became disinterested in seeking supporting the so-called ‘German Christians’ Nazi aligned movement. The Church Federation proposed the well qualified Pastor Friedrich von Bodelschwingh to be the new Reich Bishop; but Hitler endorsed his friend Ludwig Muller, and the Nazis terrorized supporters of Bodelschwingh. Muller’s heretical views against St. Paul and the Semitic origins of Christ and the Bible quickly alienated sections of the Protestant Church. Not all the Protestant churches submitted to the State, which Hitler said in *Mein Kampf* was important in forming a political movement. Pastor Martin Niemoller responded with the Pastors’ Emergency League, which resisted Muller’s efforts in making the Protestant churches an instrument of Nazi policy. The movement grew into the Confessing Church, from which

31 On Apostate Antipope Pius XI’s opposition to Hitler’s new religion and new Church, see in this book *Apostate Antipope Pius XI Correctly Condemned Some of Hitler’s heresies but Did Not Denounce or Even Mention Hitler*, p. 48.
some clergymen opposed the Nazi regime. By 1940 it was public knowledge that Hitler had abandoned advocating for Germans even the syncretist idea of a positive Christianity…”

Inside the Third Reich, by apostate Albert Speer, 1970: “Occasionally I was caught amiss, at which times Bormann could deliver a sharp reproof to me from headquarters, undoubtedly with satisfaction. Thus, for example, I had consulted with the Protestant and Catholic authorities on the location of churches in our new section of Berlin. Bormann curtly informed me that churches were not to receive building sites.”

What follows are testimonies from nominal Catholic leaders who correctly condemned some of Hitler’s heresies and his new religion. But they never denounced Hitler or anyone else as a heretic for holding these heresies and never condemned any of his or anyone else’s works that contained the heresies. Hence these nominal Catholic leaders shared equally in Hitler’s heretical guilt by sins of omission:

Apostate Anticardinal Faulhaber, Judaism, Christianity, and Germany, Advent Sermons, 1933, preached in St. Michael’s, Munich: “From the Church’s point of view there is no objection whatever to racial research and race culture. Nor is there any objection to the endeavor to keep the national characteristics of a people as far as possible pure and unadulterated and to foster their national spirit by emphasis upon the common ties of blood which unite them. From the Church’s point of view we must make only three conditions: First, love of one’s own race must not lead to the hatred of other nations. Secondly, the individual must never consider himself freed from the obligation of nourishing his own soul by the persevering use of the means of grace which the Church provides. The young man who is always hearing about the blessedness of his own race is apt too easily to conceive that he is no longer bound by duties to God and His Church, duties of humility and chastity. Thirdly, race culture must not assume an attitude of hostility to Christianity…

“What is the relation of Christianity to the German race? Race and Christianity are not mutually opposed, but they do belong to different orders. Race is of the natural order; Christianity is a revealed religion and therefore of the supernatural order. Race means union with the nation; Christianity means primarily union with God. Race is nationally inclusive and exclusive; Christianity is a worldwide message of salvation for all nations. The concepts of revelation and redemption, of supernatural and grace must not be watered down. The fourth Gospel makes a neat distinction between those who are born of blood and those who are born of God (John 1:13). Christ also clearly distinguished between what flesh and blood had revealed and what was revealed by the Father in Heaven (Matt. 16:17). We are Christians not because we are born of Christian parents; we are Christians because after our birth we were reborn and made a new creature by baptism in Christ (2 Cor. 15:17)…

“What is the relation of Christianity to the German race? The Christian, so long as he observes the above conditions, is not forbidden to stand up for his race and for its rights. It is possible, therefore, without divided allegiance, to be an upright German and at the same time an upright Christian… But we must never forget: we are not redeemed with German blood. We are redeemed with the Precious Blood of our crucified Lord (1 Peter 1:9). There is no other name and no other blood under Heaven, in which we can be saved, but the name and blood of Christ.”

Apostate Bishop Wilhelm Berning of Osnabruck, sermon on New Year’s Eve, 1934: “Our Faith is not built on sagas and myths, but on the infallible revelation of God… What then can it mean when a war of extermination is undertaken against this Christian faith in God, when it is sought to tear it out of the hearts of the young in order to substitute for it a new, a Germanic belief in God?”

Apostate Anticardinal Eugenius Pacelli, Message of Secretary of State, to Apostate Anticardinal Schulte of Cologne on the occasion of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the

32 pt. 1, c. 13, p. 177.
latter’s episcopal consecration, 3/12/1935: “When, however, false prophets arise, proclaiming themselves with satanic pride to be the bearers of a new faith and a new gospel that is not the Gospel of Christ; when violent and irreverent hands are raised against that sacred heritage which the all-holy God has given and revealed to us in the religion of Jesus Christ as a supernatural and all-sufficient treasure of faith and of life; when the custodian of the true Faith, the Church, and her supreme head, the Pope, are subjected to unheard-of attacks; when the lying attempt is made to conjure up a conflict between loyalty to the Church of Christ and loyalty to the earthly fatherland, such as does not and cannot exist so long as every earthly power is aware of its own subordination under the royal scepter of the Son of God—then indeed has the hour struck in which the bishop who is a true pastor and no hireling must, in virtue of his office and of the sworn fidelity which has bound him to the souls entrusted to him since the day of his consecration, lift up his voice and with inflexible courage repeat the words spoken by the Apostles before the Council: ‘If it be just in the sight of God to hear you rather than God, judge ye.’ To those who find it difficult to accept such a declaration of the pastoral office may be given the answer made by St. Ambrose to a wrathful magnate of his own time: ‘Until now thou hast never been faced by a bishop!’… And if such an answer should lead to enmity and slander, to suspicions and persecutions on the part of those who are unable to appreciate an attitude like that of a St. Ambrose towards the temporal power, the pure intention, the manly courage, the sacred duty and necessity of his action, then the redoubled love, the increased devotion, the unswerving loyalty and willingness of his faithful people will compensate the confessor-bishop for the misunderstandings and misrepresentations of those who stand without the fold. Whether the bishop who fulfills his apostolic duty of making known the truth and exposing those who in the stubborn blindness of their neo-paganism would erase the Cross of Christ from the Credo of their people contributes to the true exaltation and real greatness of his country and nation—that will fortunately be decided by the Eternal God Himself and not by the transitory and self-seeking passions of the day… May this conviction hearten the faithful Catholics of the Archdiocese and of all Germany, when from the bells of Cologne Cathedral the joyous message of the Bishop’s Jubilee rings out over the fields and hills of the Rhineland.”

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, addressing a German pilgrimage, 5/6/1935: “Almost daily We receive reports which show how the loyal Catholics in Germany are persecuted and hindered from the exercise of their Faith. In the name of so-called positive Christianity, efforts are being made to de-Christianize Germany and lead her back to barbarous paganism. We hope that you, who have made this pilgrimage to Rome and to the Vatican, will be better received and better treated on your return home than were those devoted and upright young people who, loyal to the Church and the Fatherland, recently came here on a visit to their common Father. We hold them up with honor and commendation to the whole Catholic and civilized world. Unfortunately We cannot do the same—indeed We must do the very opposite—to those who were responsible for the reception and the treatment We have mentioned.”

Combined Pastoral of the apostate bishops of Fulda, 8/29/1935: “It is in a very grave and decisive hour that the bishops, by means of this Pastoral, address the Catholics of Germany… From the tomb of St. Boniface there came forth to us bishops the injunction to send a pastoral message to German Catholics, to clergy and layfolk alike, in order to strengthen your souls against the propaganda of a new paganism… The number of the enemies of the Christian Faith and the Catholic Church has become legion. Youthful individuals, who are either unacquainted with the Catechism of Christian Doctrine or have but superficial acquaintance with it, feel themselves called to sit in judgment upon all things Catholic. Men and women who have never experienced the beauty of our liturgy or the peace of soul that follows Holy Communion busy themselves with all possible means of propaganda, calling on men to leave the Church and apostatize from Christianity. Writers who have never studied Church history and Church law from unbiased sources confuse the minds of the uncritical with high-sounding words. The Holy Scriptures of the Old Testament, and even more the Gospels and the Epistles of St. Paul, are no longer to count for anything. Jesus Christ, Our Lord and Saviour, is no longer to be the Way, the Truth and the Life; all
connection with the Primacy set up by Christ Himself is to be broken, and in its place a so-called ‘Rome-free’ National Church is to be set up.

“Among themselves, these deadly enemies of Christianity are split up by contradictions into a multitude of groups, like the peoples at the Tower of Babel. On one point alone are they united—namely, that it is no longer a question of attacking individual dogmas or beliefs as in former religious conflicts, but it is the whole essence and basis of Christianity which must be overthrown. In carrying out their war of annihilation, they are agreed that it is principally against Rome and the Roman Catholic Faith that their attacks must be directed…

“The freedom of the Press, as we observe with the deepest distress, is so much restricted that the formerly Catholic papers may no longer publish religious articles, and are sometimes forced to accept articles which are an outrage to Catholic readers…

“We condemn all offenses against the just laws of the State. But we condemn also, with the Gospels, that pharisaical arrogance which only casts stones at other men, which does not perceive the beam in its own eye, which covers the doings of its own associates with the mantle of silence, and cries the doings of other men from the house-tops. We rise in condemnation when a double measure of justice is applied, and when the offenses of individual Catholics are imputed to the whole body of German Catholics as such…

“The new slogan of ‘political Catholicism,’ the reproach that Catholics concern themselves too much with State and political affairs, can only impress those who are lacking in judgment. It can only impress those who do not ask themselves why it is that there is so much talk about the servants of religion who are represented as intruding into the political sphere, while so little is said of politicians who intrude into the sphere of religion and of the Church… To suppress the ‘Confessions’ in public life is to suppress Christianity in public life; and, if this measure be carried into effect, stand fast in the Faith…”

Apostate Bishop of Berlin, Count von Preysing, 1935: “There can be no possible doubt that we Christians are engaged in a hard fight. The new religion of blood has declared war upon us; their battle cries range from a cold rejection of Christian doctrine to an exacerbation full of hate. They seek for allies wherever they can find them. A regular barrage of contentions, culled both from history and from contemporary sources, thunders down upon us. The aim of this struggle in which we are now engaged is to drive Christianity out of our Fatherland.”

Apostate Bishop Galen of Munster, speech at Xanten, 2/9/1936: “See how Holy Church, the Pope, the bishops, priests and Religious, see how the loyal children of the Church today in Germany are insulted, reviled and derided publicly and with impunity. How many Catholics, priests and laymen, have been attacked and insulted in the papers and at public meetings, driven out of their professions and positions, and imprisoned and ill-treated without judicial sentence being passed!” [RJM: Not all of the persecutions of the clerics were unjust. Many of the clerics were homosexuals, pedophiles, effeminate, communists, liberals, non-judgmentalists, or non-punishmentalists.]

Apostate Bishop Michael Rackl of Eichstatt, 5/24/1936, in Ingolstadt: “We live in dreadfully threatening times, and most men have not yet realized that an effort is being made to undermine the very foundations of the Holy Catholic Church… Last year the slogan was given out: ‘The political revolution is over; it is an ideological revolution which is now beginning.’ …It is consequently no longer a question of politics but one of ‘Weltanschaung’, of outlook, of opinion, of conviction… It is, indeed, laid down in the Concordat that the Catholic Church should enjoy full freedom, but you all know that this is unfortunately not the case… The most dangerous aspect of all is that they do not admit that they are attacking religion, but pretend that their quarrel is merely with the ‘denominational’ associations.”

Apostate Bishop Buchberger of Regensburg, 1936: “A violent attack is raging, especially against the Catholic Church. To be Catholic and to live in Catholic fashion is for many equivalent to being un-German. And this after the World War, in which none fulfilled their duty to the Fatherland more loyally than the Catholics.”
Apostate Antipope Pius XI, 1936: “How can the Catholic Church do other than complain, protest and pray, when she sees that at every step she takes in her approach to the family, to Youth, to the people, that is to those very quarters…that have most need of her, she meets with contradictions and difficulties? How can the Church act otherwise when the Catholic Press is fettered, ever more and more restricted and suspected, that Press whose office it is to broadcast the basic doctrines of genuine Christianity, and to defend those convictions which the Catholic Church, as the exclusive guardian of Christianity genuine and entire, alone possesses and teaches? And meanwhile every freedom and favor, or at least complete tolerance, is conceded to organs of the Press whose intention it seems to be to confuse the issue, to falsify the facts and publicly to discredit the Church, her interests, her members and her organization; so that finally, instead of genuine and authentic Christianity, newfangled Christianities and newfangled religions are promulgated.”

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, Christmas allocution, 1936: “But among those who proclaim themselves as the defenders of order against the spread of Godless Communism, and who even pretend to leadership in this matter, it gives Us pain to see no small number of persons who allow themselves to be led by false and disastrous principles in the choice of their methods and the discrimination of their opponents. For those who seek to destroy and extinguish faith in God and divine revelation in the hearts of men, and especially in the hearts of Youth, who have the audacity to represent the Church, the guardian of the divine promises and the divinely appointed teacher of the nations, as a declared enemy of the good estate and progress of the nation, do not contribute to the shaping of a better future for mankind or, consequently, for their own country. Rather do they destroy that which is the most effective and most decisive means of protection against the very evil which is feared, and, consciously or otherwise, work hand in hand with the very enemy they think, or at least claim, to combat.”

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, Christmas allocution, December 1937: “It shall not be said of Us, in the words of an ancient historian, that We have forgotten the real names of things. No, thank God, We have not forgotten how to describe things as they truly are, and We intend to do so. In Germany there exists in very truth a religious persecution. For a considerable time efforts have been made to make men believe that there was no persecution. But it is known that there is such a persecution and that it is a heavy one. Indeed, seldom has there been a persecution so heavy, so terrifying, so grievous and lamentable in its far-reaching effects. It is a persecution that spares neither force nor oppression nor threats, nor even the subterfuge of intrigue and the fabrication of false facts.”

Apostate Anticardinal Bertram of Breslau, Pastoral to his archdiocese, late 1937: “All over Europe in these days, with blasphemous rashness and fury, a fight is being carried on against the God-Man, our Redeemer. Faith in Christ and Christianity is being everywhere represented as obsolete and worthless, as unworthy of a German. Moreover, the Church itself is attacked by those who maintain that she is the enemy of our nationality. Step by step our youth is being estranged from the Church. Havoc is being wrought in the religious thought of our children. The more the priest is excluded from the work of education, the more rapidly does youth lose its hold on the true Faith, religious life, and joyful devotion to the Catholic Church…”

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, audience to the members of the Congress of Christian Archeology, 1938: “In certain neighboring countries events of a challenging nature are taking place. You will remember the persecutions of Julian the Apostate, which were not only very bloody and woeful, but extraordinarily cunning as well; and there comes to mind also the despicable act of the apostle Judas, who betrayed his Master.”

Apostate Bishop Kaller of Ermland, at a pilgrimage to Dietrichswalde, Summer 1943: “We declare with sorrow that, during the last year or two, movements and currents of opinion have appeared and grown stronger in our Fatherland which are directed against the fundamental truths of the Catholic Church and aim at setting up a new religion—a German national church founded on the myth of blood and race.”
Apostate Bishop Bornewasser of Trier, at the celebration of the feast of Christ the King in the Stadthalle of Coblenz: “Our Catholic people are acutely aware of the tremendous dangers that threaten the life of the Faith and the existence of the Church from the neo-pagan movement in Germany.”

**Hitler continued to profess to be Christian and Catholic for political reasons**

One may ask, “Why, then, did Hitler continue to profess to be Christian?” He did so for political purposes since most Germans were self-professed Christians and thus would never follow a leader who was not at least a self-professed Christian. And he did so because he really believed he was a Christian, albeit a new kind of Christian.

One may then ask, “Why, then, did Hitler continue to profess to be Catholic?” He did so for political reasons and because he believed that the Catholic Church was the best and most powerful Church to belong to until his new religion and Church would become acceptable among the masses and thus replace the Catholic Church:

*The Goebbels Diaries*, by apostate Dr. Joseph Goebbels: “[4/29/1941] Though Hitler was a fierce opponent of the Vatican and Christianity, he forbids me to leave the Church for tactical reasons.”

*Inside the Third Reich*, by apostate Albert Speer, 1970: “Amid his political associates in Berlin, Hitler made harsh pronouncements against the church, but in the presence of the women he adopted a milder tone—one of the instances where he adapted his remarks to his surroundings. ‘The church is certainly necessary for the people. It is a strong and conservative element,’ he might say at one time or another in this private circle. However, he conceived of the church as an instrument that could be useful to him…

“Even after 1942 Hitler went on maintaining that he regarded the Church as indispensable in political life. He would be happy, he said in one of those teatime talks at Obersalzberg, if someday a prominent churchman turned up who was suited to lead one of the churches or if possible both the Catholic and Protestant churches reunited. He still regretted that Reich Bishop Muller was not the right man to carry out his far-reaching plans. But he sharply condemned the campaign against the church, calling it a crime against the future of the nation. For it was impossible, he said, to replace the Church by any party ideology. Undoubtedly, he continued, the church would learn to adapt to the political goals of National Socialism in the long run, as it had always adapted in the course of history. A new party religion would only bring about a relapse into the mysticism of the Middle Ages. The growing SS myth showed that clearly enough, as did Rosenberg’s unreadable Myth of the Twentieth Century.

“If in the course of such a monologue Hitler had pronounced a more negative judgment upon the church, Bormann would undoubtedly have taken from his jacket pocket one of the white cards he always carried with him. For he noted down all Hitler’s remarks that seemed to him important; and there was hardly anything he wrote down more eagerly than depreciating comments on the church. At the time I assumed that he was gathering material for a biography of Hitler.

“Around 1937, when Hitler heard that at the instigation of the party and the SS vast numbers of his followers had left the Church because it was obstinately opposing his plans, he nevertheless ordered his chief associates, above all Goering and Goebbels, to remain members of the Church. He too would remain a member of the Catholic Church he said, although he had no real attachment to it. And in fact he remained in the Church until his suicide…”

---

34 pt. 1, c. 7, p. 95.
Adolf Hitler, by John Toland, 1992: “Nazi General Gerhard Engel…wrote…that Hitler…,
having written in his diary in 1941, stated: ‘I am now as before a Catholic and will always
remain so.’"\(^{35,36}\)

**Hitler may have eventually rejected the Bible and Christianity altogether**

If the following quotes are authentic, then Hitler eventually rejected Christianity altogether;
that is, even his nominal Christianity. The quotes from *Hitler’s Table Talk*, translated by Norman
Cameron and R. H. Stevens and introduced by H. R. Trevor-Roper, are suspect because they
consist of second-person notes edited by another, all of whom could have added things to fit their
own opinions. *Hitler’s Table Talk* is also suspect because it has statements that are supposedly
from Hitler that are contradicted by other statements from Hitler contained in his own works and
speeches. There is the possibility that as time went on, Hitler’s views changed and he eventually
rejected Christianity altogether, which is one possible explanation for the contradictions. *Hitler’s
Table Talk* is also suspect because it has passages mistranslated from the original German. Parts
of *The Goebbels Diaries* are also suspect of being tampered with or fraudulent.

Nevertheless, there are many things in these works that are true and some that could be true. If
the below quotes are genuine, then as Hitler became more and more embittered against the
Catholic Church and Protestant Churches and as his new Church was not accepted by many, he
eventually privately rejected the Bible and Christianity altogether, even though he still professed
to be Catholic for political reasons:

*The Goebbels Diaries*, by apostate Dr. Joseph Goebbels: “12/29/1939 - The Fuhrer is deeply
religious, though completely anti-Christian. He views Christianity as a symptom of decay.
Rightly so. It is a branch of the Jewish race. This can be seen in the similarity of their
religious rites. Both (Judaism and Christianity) have no point of contact to the animal
element, and thus, in the end they will be destroyed.”\(^{37}\)

*Hitler’s War*, by David Irving, 2002: “Hitler often talked about religion. Anneliese Schmundt
would write in her diary on June 8, 1941, ‘Long conversations in the evening on religion and
Christianity: cultural retrogression since Greek and Roman art.’ Hewel wrote a much
lengthier note that evening:

‘Over dinner this evening, a wonderful talk on the Roman Empire and its
displacement by Christianity… Christianity has been one long act of deceit and
self-contradiction. It preaches goodness, humility, and love-thy-neighbour, but
under this slogan it has burned and butchered millions to the accompaniment of
pious proverbs. The ancients openly admitted that they killed for self-protection,
in revenge, or as a punishment. The Christians do so only out of love! …Only
Christianity has created a vengeful God, one who commits man to Hell the
moment he starts using the brains that God gave him.

‘The Classical was an age of enlightenment. With the onset of Christianity
scientific research was halted and there began instead a research into the visions of
saints, instead of the things that God gave us. Research into nature became a sin…

‘As for cruelty, Christianity holds all world records. Christianity is the revenge
of the wandering Jew. Where would we be today if only we had not had
Christianity—we would have the same brains, but we would have avoided a hiatus
of one-and-a-half thousand years. …The terrible thing is that millions of people

---

\(^{35}\) Footnote 5: “Engel [diary], 31.”

\(^{36}\) Footnote 6: “Engel [diary], 31.”


believe, or act as though they believe, all this: they feign belief in it all. If we had all been Mohammedans, today the world would have been ours."

“Christa Schroeder, Hitler’s devoted secretary, wrote in mid July 1941: In our evening discussions with the Chief, the Church plays a big part... It is all so convincing, what the Chief says—when for example he explains how Christianity by its mendacity and hypocrisy has set back mankind in its development, culturally speaking, by two thousand years.”

The following quotes are from Hitler’s Table Talk:

7/11-12/1941, night: “National Socialism and religion cannot exist together... The heaviest blow that ever struck humanity was the coming of Christianity. Bolshevism is Christianity’s illegitimate child. Both are inventions of the Jew. The deliberate lie in the matter of religion was introduced into the world by Christianity... Let it not be said that Christianity brought man the life of the soul, for that evolution was in the natural order of things.”

10/10/1941, midday: “Christianity is a rebellion against natural law, a protest against nature. Taken to its logical extreme, Christianity would mean the systematic cultivation of the human failure.”

10/14/1941: “Nothing dies unless it is moribund. At that period the ancient world was divided between the systems of philosophy and the worship of idols. It’s not desirable that the whole of humanity should be stultified—and the only way of getting rid of Christianity is to allow it to die little by little.”

10/19/1941, night: “The reason why the ancient world was so pure, light, and serene was that it knew nothing of the two great scourges: the pox and Christianity.”

10/21/1941: “When one thinks of the opinions held concerning Christianity by our best minds a hundred, two hundred years ago, one is ashamed to realise how little we have since evolved. I didn’t know that Julian the Apostate had passed judgment with such clear-sightedness on Christianity and Christians... Originally, Christianity was merely an incarnation of Bolshevism, the destroyer... The decisive falsification of Jesus’ doctrine was the work of St. Paul. He gave himself to this work...for the purposes of personal exploitation... Didn’t the world see, carried on right into the Middle Ages, the same old system of martyrs, tortures, faggots? Of old, it was in the name of Christianity. Today, it’s in the name of Bolshevism. Yesterday the instigator was Saul: the instigator today, Mardochai. Saul was changed into St. Paul, and Mardochai into Karl Marx. By exterminating this pest, we shall do humanity a service of which our soldiers can have no idea.”

12/13/1941, midnight: “After all, it was only between the sixth and eighth centuries that Christianity was imposed on our peoples by princes who had an alliance of interests with the shavelings. Our peoples had previously succeeded in living all right without this religion. I have six divisions of SS composed of men absolutely indifferent in matters of religion. It doesn’t prevent them from going to their deaths with serenity in their souls... What is this God who takes pleasure only in seeing men grovel before him? Try to picture to yourselves the meaning of the following, quite simple story. God creates the conditions for sin. Later on he succeeds, with the help of the Devil, in causing man to sin. Then he employs a virgin to bring into the world a son who, by his death, will redeem humanity! ...Christianity is an invention of sick brains; one could imagine nothing more senseless, nor any more indecent way of turning the idea of the Godhead into a mocker. A Negro with his tabus is crushingly superior to the human being who seriously believes in Transubstantiation. I begin to lose all respect for humanity when I think that some people on our side, Ministers or generals, are capable of believing that we cannot triumph without the blessing of the Church. Such a notion is excusable in little children who have learnt nothing else... When all is said, we have no reason to wish that the Italians and Spaniards should free themselves from the drug of Christianity. Let’s be the only people who are immunized against the disease.”

39 pt. 5, c. 1, p. 424.
12/14/1941, midday: “Kerrl, with noblest of intentions, wanted to attempt a synthesis between National Socialism and Christianity. I don’t believe the thing’s possible, and I see the obstacle in Christianity itself… Pure Christianity—the Christianity of the catacombs—is concerned with translating the Christian doctrine into facts. It leads quite simply to the annihilation of mankind. It is merely whole-hearted Bolshevism, under a tinsel of metaphysics.”

4/9/1942, dinner: “There is something very unhealthy about Christianity.”

**Mistranslated passages**

“Hitler’s Table Talk: Troubling Finds,” by Richard C. Carrier, Columbia University, German Studies Review 26/3 (2003):

“At the conclusion of a two-page entry for the afternoon of 27 February 1942, the Trevor-Roper text reads as follows:

‘If my presence on earth is providential, I owe it to a superior will. But I owe nothing to the Church that trafficks in the salvation of souls, and I find it really too cruel. I admit that one cannot impose one’s will by force, but I have a horror of people who enjoy inflicting sufferings on others’ bodies and tyranny upon others’ souls.

‘Our epoch will certainly see the end of the disease of Christianity. It will last another hundred years, two hundred years perhaps. My regret will have been that I couldn’t, like whoever the prophet was, behold the Promised Land from afar. We are entering into a conception of the world that will be a sunny era, an era of tolerance. Man must be put in a position to develop freely the talents that God has given him.

‘What is important above all is that we should prevent a greater lie from replacing the lie that is disappearing. The world of Judeo-Bolshevism must collapse.’

“But Jochmann and Picker both have a very different text here: [German text]… My translation (here and hereafter with the assistance of Reinhold Mitschang):

‘I am here due to a higher power, if I am necessary for anything. Leave aside that she is too cruel for me, the beatifying Church! I have never found pleasure in maltreating others, even if I know it isn’t possible to stand your ground in the world without force. Life is only given to those who fight for it the hardest. It is the law of life: Defend yourself!’

‘The time in which we live indicates the collapse of this idea. It can still take 100 or 200 years. I am sorry that, like Moses, I can only see the Promised Land from a distance.

‘We are growing into a sunny, really tolerant worldview: Man shall be able to develop his God-given talents. We must only prevent a new, even greater lie from arising: that of the Jewish-Bolshevist world. That’s what I [must] destroy.’

“There are many significant discrepancies here. Compare the two versions above and we see some sentences radically changed in meaning. Yet there is no doubt that both are derived from a common source. Given the greater credibility of Picker and Jochmann, the sham is almost certainly in Trevor-Roper’s edition, the result of trusting Genoud…

“Though Picker originally omitted sentences, he corrected these and other mistakes in his second edition. One example appears in the same dated entry and contains another of the three quotes used by Glover, here expanded from Trevor-Roper:

‘I realise that man, in his imperfection, can commit innumerable errors—but to devote myself deliberately to error, that is something I cannot do. I shall never
come personally to terms with the Christian lie. In acting as I do, I’m very far from
the wish to scandalise. But I rebel when I see the very idea of Providence flouted
in this fashion. It’s a great satisfaction for me to feel myself totally foreign to that
world. But I shall feel I’m in my proper place if, after my death, I find myself,
together with people like me, on some sort of Olympus. I shall be in the company
of the most enlightened spirits of all times.’

“In Picker’s first edition the sentences I have italicized above do not appear. The text simply
runs from the preceding material to the following without stop. One might think they are
spurious interpolations in Genoud (repeated in Trevor-Roper), except that Picker’s second
edition, corrected by Mediger against the original notes, has restored them as follows (my
italics again): [German text] My translation:

‘I know that humans in their defectiveness will do a thousand things wrong. But to
do something wrong against one’s own knowledge, that is out of the question! One
should never personally accept such a lie. Not because I want to annoy others, but
because I recognize therein a mockery of the Eternal Providence. I am glad if I
have no internal connection with them. I feel good in the historical society I am in
if there is an Olympus. In the place I’m entering will be the most illuminated
spirits of all times.’

“Again we see reckless distortion. The overwhelming anti-Christian sentiment is gone. In
fact, the sentence ‘I shall never come personally to terms with the Christian lie’ would not
even fit here, and is thus more evidently an interpolation. In contrast, ‘One should never
personally accept such a lie’ fits perfectly, carrying over and completing the thought of the
previous sentence…

“There is another popular sentence under 13 December 1941 that, though not used by
Glover, should be addressed here, as it presents a third problem. Again, it is a sentence
restored in Picker’s second edition, proving Genoud was working from an independent
source. Trevor-Roper reads: ‘But Christianity is an invention of sick brains; one could
imagine nothing more senseless, nor any more indecent way of turning the idea of the
Godhead into a mockery’ (matching Genoud almost verbatim…) But in Picker’s German this
sentence is somewhat different: [German text] …‘Christianity (teaches “Transubstantiation,”
that) is the maddest thing ever concocted by a human brain in its delusion, a mockery of all
that is godly.’

“The difference in meaning here is radical, and again shows how Hitler’s words may have
been distorted. However, the problem grows deeper here: Jochmann omits the material
Picker placed in parentheses (Jochmann also replaces was with das but that has no effect on
the meaning). Picker does not say why he placed parentheses around these words, but they
are clearly meant to be incorporated into the sentence. Without them, the sentence does say
‘Christianity is the maddest thing that a human brain has ever concocted in its delusion.’
However, all versions follow this with a sentence attacking the absurdity of
Transubstantiation, as if that was indeed what Hitler meant. Such discrepancies between
Jochmann and Picker thus present yet another problem for anyone aiming to get at what
Hitler actually said.

“Conclusion

“All this is not to say that Hitler doesn’t criticize Christianity even in Picker’s and
Jochmann’s version of the Table Talk. For instance, again on 13 December 1941, Hitler
argues against the idea of a physical resurrection and in favor of a spiritual one, and there and
elsewhere he takes a very cynical view of Catholicism, voicing many of the same criticisms
one might hear from a candid (and bigoted) Protestant. Yet even there he makes it clear that
he believes in God, Christ, the immortality of the soul, and divine providence. Confirming
this picture are recent studies of the religious beliefs of Hitler and the Nazi party by Barsch
and Steigmann-Gall. As Jochmann himself concludes after surveying Hitler’s remarks on
religion in the Table Talk: ‘Hitler was by no means unreligious.’
“The matter is complicated by the interfering hand of Bormann himself. As an editor he had a tendency to make Hitler sound more like a Deist than he might have been, as for example in the entry for the night of 11/12 July, 1941, where he inserts a note into Hitler’s speech, defining God as ‘the reign of natural law throughout the universe’ (das Walten der Naturgesetze im gesamten Universum). Apart from this interpolation, and despite significant differences between the Picker-Jochmann and Genoud-Trevor-Roper editions, in the actual German of this entry Hitler does attack the Church, Christian dogma, and institutional religion, while promoting personal religion and religious tolerance. And while he talks of Christianity introducing lies, he still denounces atheism… In another entry Hitler talks of Christianity becoming obsolete while, again, denouncing atheism (14 October, 1941, midday). Hitler’s position appears to resemble Kant’s with regard to the primacy of science over theology in deciding the facts of the universe, while remaining personally committed to a more abstract theism. But I won’t argue for any particular construction of Hitler’s religious views here. It is sufficient to note that, whatever his beliefs were, they are distorted in Genoud, and these distortions among many others were retained in the text of Trevor-Roper. Yet that is the only English translation of the Table Talk in print, and few know how worthless it is.

“There is need of much more work on this source before it can be used in any way by competent historians. At the very least we need a complete investigation of the manuscripts on which they are based and the persons who have claimed to have them, their motives and capabilities, and a collation of all versions and editions with commentary on all the discrepancies, with a new English translation based on a critical edition of Picker and Jochmann.”

**Contradictions regarding the Bible and his condemnation of the Old Testament**

It is certain that Hitler was an apostate for adulterating the Bible and Christianity, just like the Protestants, to fit his own idolatrous and heretical beliefs. For example, he praised the heresiarch Martin Luther as one of the three greatest men of Germany and preferred his heretical and adulterated Bible to the Catholic Bible:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[7/21-22/1941, night] It’s certain that Luther had no desire to mould humanity to the letter of the Scriptures. He has a whole series of reflections in which he clearly sets himself against the Bible. He recognizes that it contains a lot of bad things… Luther had the merit of rising against the Pope and the organisation of the Church. It was the first of the great revolutions. And thanks to his translation of the Bible, Luther replaced our dialects by the great German language!”

*The German Churches Under Hitler*, by Ernst Christian Helmreich, 1979: “The established Methodist church paper, the *Friedensglocke*, vouched for the authenticity of a story about Hitler where he invited a group of deaconesses from the Bethel Institutions into his home at Obersalzberg:

‘The deaconesses entered the chamber and were astonished to see the pictures of Frederick the Great, Luther, and Bismarck on the wall. Then Hitler said: Those are the three greatest men that God has given the German people. From Fredrick the Great I have learned bravery, and from Bismarck statecraft. The greatest of the three is Dr. Martin Luther, for he made it possible to bring unity among the German tribes by giving them a common language through his translation of the Bible into German…’

“One sister could not refrain from saying: Herr Reichkanzler, from where do you get the courage to undertake the great changes in the whole Reich? Thereupon Hitler took out of his
pocket the New Testament of Dr. Martin Luther, which one could see had been used very much, and said earnestly: ‘From God’s word.’

Referring to heretics like Hitler and Martin Luther, St. Paul says that there are “some that…pervert the gospel” (Gal. 1:7) and “many adultering the word of God.” (2 Cor. 2:17) Hitler liked the moral teachings of Jesus and the New Testament but not the supernatural revelations and miracles:


Hitler rejected the Old Testament. He condemned the God and the faithful Jews of the Old Testament as unjust, unmerciful, immoral, cruel, degenerate barbarians:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[6/5/1942] It is a great pity that this tendency towards religious thought can find no better outlet than the Jewish petitfoggery of the Old Testament. For religious people who, in the solitude of winter, continually seek ultimate light on their religious problems with the assistance of the Bible, must eventually become spiritually deformed. The wretched people strive to extract truths from these Jewish chicaneries, where in fact no truths exist. As a result they become embedded in some rut of thought or other and, unless they possess an exceptionally commonsense mind, degenerate into religious maniacs.”

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “ [Hitler] If one reads the Old Testament alone, one quickly loses one’s way in uncertainties—quite aside from the fact that it is hard to read for ourselves, since it is written in a style and a language that strike us as outlandish and since it is suffused with a materialistic ethos that is not our ethos… The Jews had a religion of their own—a God of their own… The strength of their religion is that it is not merely their religion, it is also their law. Their god is their lord and leader, the promise made to them is their faith, which encompasses all of them and allows them to live and strive in a single, straightforward, and unwavering direction. But the promise made to them isn’t a religious matter at all; rather, it is a political promise, a completely worldly objective… It is the crassest form of materialism and the most despotic imperialism, encapsulating all the sadism of parasitic nomadism…”

Because Hitler did not have the Catholic faith, he looked at the apostate Jews in the world he lived in and their true parasitic behavior but wrongly associated it with the faithful Jews of the Old Testament who lived by ranching and farming and treated righteous Gentiles fairly. If he had read the Old Testament with an ounce of goodwill, he would have known that true Judaism was a holy religion that taught men how to live holy, justly, and joyfully in this world and attain life everlasting in the next. Hitler’s racism prevented him from seeing these obvious truths.

Because Hitler believed in the heresy that Jews are inferior because of their race and Germans are superior because of their race, he de-Jewified the Bible. He replaced the Jews with the Aryans as God’s number one chosen people. Hence, according to Hitler, Jesus was an Aryan and not a Jew. He believed the blasphemous heresy that a Roman soldier was Jesus’ father. And he believed that the Romans, whom he admired, were Aryans. Hence he believed that Jesus was an Aryan, not a Jew:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[11/29-30/1944] Jesus was most certainly not a Jew. The Jews would never have handed one of their own people to the Roman courts; they would have condemned him themselves. It is quite probable that a large number of the

---

40 Wayne State University Press, 1979, p. 139.
41 c. 32, p. 206.
descendants of the Roman legionaries, mostly Gauls, were living in Galilee, and Jesus was probably one of them. His mother may well have been a Jewess…

“[7/21-22/1941] The Italian people’s musical sense, its liking for harmonious proportions, the beauty of its race! The Renaissance was the dawn of a new era in which Aryan man found himself anew…

“[10/21/1941] The Galilean, who later was called the Christ, intended something quite different. He must be regarded as a popular leader who took up his position against Jewry… and it’s certain that Jesus was not a Jew. The Jews, by the way, regarded him as the son of a whore—of a whore and a Roman soldier… The religious ideas of the Romans are common to all Aryan peoples… If the Jew has succeeded in destroying the Roman Empire, that’s because St. Paul transformed a local movement of Aryan opposition to Jewry into a supra-temporal religion, which postulates the equality of all men amongst themselves, and their obedience to an only god. This is what caused the death of the Roman Empire…

“[7/1/1942] With his [Gerede’s] blond hair and blue eyes, he gives one the impression that he is, in spite of his sharp and mouse-like countenance, a man with more than one Aryan among his ancestors and one who may well be descended from the best Roman stock…

“[7/5/1942] There one sees in Pontius Pilate a Roman racially and intellectually so superior, that he stands out like a firm, clean rock in the middle of the whole muck and mire of Jewry.”

In the following quotes Hitler condemns the whole Bible, both the Old and New Testaments, which contradicts his earlier belief in Luther’s New Testament. However, it is very possible that Hitler eventually rejected the Bible altogether. If the following quotes are authentic, Hitler condemns St. Paul’s epistles and the whole Bible, among other things:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Hitler’s Table Talk: “[10/21/1941] The Galilean, who later was called the Christ, intended something quite different. He must be regarded as a popular leader who took up his position against Jewry… and it’s certain that Jesus was not a Jew. The Jews, by the way, regarded him as the son of a whore—of a whore and a Roman soldier. The decisive falsification of Jesus’ doctrine was the work of St. Paul. He gave himself to this work with subtlety and for purposes of personal exploitation… St. Paul was the first man to take account of the possible advantages of using a religion as a means of propaganda. If the Jew has succeeded in destroying the Roman Empire, that’s because St. Paul transformed a local movement of Aryan opposition to Jewry into a supra-temporal religion, which postulates the equality of all men amongst themselves, and their obedience to an only god. This is what caused the death of the Roman Empire. It’s striking to observe that Christian ideas, despite all St. Paul’s efforts, had no success in Athens. The philosophy of the Greeks was so much superior to this poverty-stricken rubbish that the Athenians burst out laughing when they listened to the apostle’s teaching… [12/13/1941] Christ was an Aryan…”

Hitler’s War, by David Irving, 2002: “‘God made man,’ he [Hitler] once said, ‘and man was made to sin. God gave man the liberty to do so. For half a million years God looks on while men tear each other’s eyes out, and only then does it occur to him to send his only begotten Son. Now, that’s a devil of a long way around. The whole thing seems colossally ham-handed.’…As for the Bible, ‘that Jewish artefact,’ Hitler regretted that it had ever been translated into German. ‘Any sane German can only clutch his head in dismay at how this Jewish outpouring, this priestly babble, has persuaded his fellow Germans to cavort in a manner that we used to ridicule in the whirling dervishes of Turkey and the Negro races.’”42

The statement that “Hitler regretted that [the Bible] had ever been translated into German” contradicts his earlier statement “thanks to his translation of the Bible, Luther replaced our dialects by the great German language.” Either the later statement is false or Hitler changed his opinion regarding the Bible. Either way, Hitler adulterated the Bible by either accepting Luther’s New Testament or rejecting the Bible altogether. It is just a matter of degree.

42 pt. 2, c. 3, p. 182.
It is certain that Hitler rejected the Old Testament. It is also certain that Hitler believed that Jesus was not a Jew but an Aryan, as this fits with his racial heresy. These heresies and others were correctly condemned by Apostate Antipope Pius XI in his invalid encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge*. (See in this book Apostate Antipope Pius XI’s *Mit Brennender Sorge*, p. 48.)

Contradictions regarding religious dogmas and science

In 1924 apostate Hitler correctly placed religious dogma over science. He taught that most people will choose to believe science when science opposes dogmas because they cannot see how superficial science is:\[43\]

*Apostate Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf*, 1924: “It must be noted too that the attack on the dogmatic principles underlying ecclesiastical teaching increased steadily in violence. And yet this human world of ours would be inconceivable without the practical existence of a religious belief. The great masses of a nation are not composed of philosophers. For the masses of the people, especially faith is absolutely the only basis of a moral outlook on life… If religious teaching and religious faith were once accepted by the broad masses as active forces in their lives, then the absolute authority of the doctrines of faith would be the foundation of all practical effort…

“Now the place which general custom fills in everyday life corresponds to that of general laws in the State and dogma in religion. The purely spiritual idea is of itself a changeable thing that may be subjected to endless interpretations. It is only through dogma that it is given a precise and concrete form without which it could not become a living faith. Otherwise the spiritual idea would never become anything more than a mere metaphysical concept, or rather a philosophical opinion. Accordingly the attack against dogma is comparable to an attack against the general laws on which the State is founded. And so this attack would finally lead to complete political anarchy if it were successful, just as the attack on religion would lead to a worthless religious nihilism…

“Undoubtedly no small amount of blame for the present unsatisfactory religious situation must be attributed to those who have encumbered the ideal of religion with purely material accessories and have thus given rise to an utterly futile conflict between religion and science. In this conflict victory will nearly always be on the side of science, even though after a bitter struggle, while religion will suffer heavily in the eyes of those who cannot penetrate beneath the mere superficial aspects of science…”\[44\]

“The greatness of Christianity did not arise from attempts to make compromises with those philosophical opinions of the ancient world which had some resemblance to its own doctrine, but in the unrelenting and fanatical proclamation and defence of its own teaching…”\[45\]

“Here again the Catholic Church has a lesson to teach us. Though sometimes, and often quite unnecessarily, its dogmatic system is in conflict with the exact sciences and with scientific discoveries, it is not disposed to sacrifice a syllable of its teachings. It has rightly recognized that its powers of resistance would be weakened by introducing greater or less doctrinal adaptations to meet the temporary conclusions of science, which in reality are always vacillating. And thus it holds fast to its fixed and established dogmas which alone can give to the whole system the character of a faith. And that is the reason why it stands firmer today than ever before.”\[46\]

However, in 1941 apostate Hitler placed science over religious dogmas. He taught that science will do away with supernatural dogmas and replace Christianity:

---

\[43\] Even though in 1924 Hitler correctly believed the Catholic dogma that dogmas are over science, he denied many dogmas himself. Just as no heretic believes he is a heretic, so also no heretic believes he is denying dogmas or else he would not deny them.


\[45\] v. 1, c. 12, p. 275.

\[46\] v. 2, c. 5, p. 356.
Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[10/14/1941] Being weighed down by a superstitious past, men are afraid of things that can’t, or can’t yet, be explained—that is to say, of the unknown. If anyone has needs of a metaphysical nature, I can’t satisfy them with the Party’s programme. Time will go by until the moment when science can answer all the questions. So it’s not opportune to hurl ourselves now into a struggle with the Churches. The best thing is to let Christianity die a natural death. A slow death has something comforting about it. The dogma of Christianity gets worn away before the advances of science. Religion will have to make more and more concessions. Gradually the myths crumble. All that’s left is to prove that in nature there is no frontier between the organic and the inorganic. When understanding of the universe has become widespread, when the majority of men know that the stars are not sources of light but worlds, perhaps inhabited worlds like ours, then the Christian doctrine will be convicted of absurdity.”

Either Hitler changed his opinion regarding religious dogmas and science, or the quote from *Hitler’s Table Talk* is fraudulent.

**Hitler was an apostate, idolater, and heretic nevertheless**

Even if all of the quotes in which Hitler is said to have rejected the Bible and Christianity altogether are false and thus Hitler did not reject the Bible and Christianity altogether, Hitler was still an apostate, idolater, and heretic and thus was not Catholic for denying many Catholic dogmas; and thus he was not even a true Christian because only Catholics are true Christians. It only takes the denial of one dogma to make an apostate, idolater, or heretic. The question, then, is not whether Hitler was an apostate or not. It is certain he was an apostate. The question is, “To what degree was he an apostate.” It is certain that Hitler was guilty of the following sins against the Catholic faith:

- He was an idolater for glorifying German mythology;
- He was an apostate for denying the Old Testament, rewriting the New Testament, forming a new religion, believing in Deism, and authorizing the formation of a new Church (the Reich Church);
- He was a heretic for believing in theistic evolution, for putting race and blood over grace and faith, for glorifying Martin Luther, for actively participating in a Protestant marriage ceremony, for denying the Holy Eucharist (Transubstantiation), for practicing euthanasia and eugenics (the sterilization of the physically and mentally handicapped), and for promoting the public display of immodest statues.
- He was a schismatic for disobeying legitimate commands from a man he believed was the pope.

**3) Apostasy for denying the virgin birth and Christ’s Divine Nature and believing that God is the author of sin**

Hitler the Aryan was an Arian. He denied the dogma that Jesus Christ is God. He denied the virgin birth and believed that a Roman soldier was Jesus’ father. Because Hitler believed the Romans were Aryans, he thus believed that Jesus was an Aryan and not a Jew, which fits Hitler’s racial heresy:
Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[11/29-30/1944] Jesus was most certainly not a Jew. The Jews would never have handed one of their own people to the Roman courts; they would have condemned him themselves. It is quite probable that a large number of the descendants of the Roman legionaries, mostly Gauls, were living in Galilee, and Jesus was probably one of them. His mother may well have been a Jewess…

“[12/13/1941] Try to picture to yourselves the meaning of the following, quite simple story. God creates the conditions for sin. Later on he succeeds, with the help of the Devil, in causing man to sin. Then he employs a virgin to bring into the world a son who, by his death, will redeem humanity! …

“[10/21/1941] The Galilean, who later was called the Christ, intended something quite different. He must be regarded as a popular leader who took up his position against Jewry… and it’s certain that Jesus was not a Jew. The Jews, by the way, regarded him as the son of a whore—of a whore and a Roman soldier.”

4) Heresy for denying the resurrection of Jesus Christ

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] Christ’s body was removed from the tomb, to keep it from becoming an object of veneration and a tangible relic of the great new founder of a religion!’”

5) Heresy for denying the dogma of Transubstantiation (The Holy Eucharist)

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[12/13/1941, midnight] A Negro with his tabus is crushingly superior to the human being who seriously believes in Transubstantiation.”

Even if this quote is fraudulent, Hitler still denied the dogma of Transubstantiation, as there is no proof in his adult life that he ever believed in or received the Holy Eucharist.

6) Heresy for denying the dogma of the resurrection of the body

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[12/13/1941, midnight] What comes naturally to mankind is the sense of eternity and that sense is at the bottom of every man. The soul and the mind migrate, just as the body returns to nature. Thus life is eternally reborn from life.”

7) Heresy for believing in theistic evolution

Hitler was a heretic for believing in the heresy of theistic evolution, which he got from the apostate antipopes and other nominal Catholics:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “If Nature does not wish that weaker individuals should mate with the stronger, she wishes even less that a superior race should intermingle with an inferior one; because in such a case all her efforts, throughout hundreds of thousands of years, to establish an evolutionary higher stage of being, may thus be rendered futile.”

*Hitler’s War*, by David Irving, 2002: “His [Hitler’s] religious teachers had been unable to explain why at ten A.M. the story of the Creation should be taught from the Old Testament,

47 c. 51, p. 316.
48 The heresy of theistic evolution teaches that God created the initial things to begin evolution and put His laws in these things so that they would then evolve from one thing to another. Atheistic evolution teaches that there is no God and thus all things were created spontaneously by nothing and from nothing, such as the Big Bang. But the Big Bang is something. I pose a question to the atheists who hold the heretical Big Bang theory: Who built the bomb and lit the fuse? There is no more evil, stupid, or senseless person than an atheist. “The fool hath said in his heart: There is no God.” (Ps. 13:1)
49 v. 1, c. 11, p. 223.
and at eleven A.M. a wholly different version should be tendered by their science teacher. Admittedly, since the teachings of Charles Darwin the nuances were different, and religious teachers were now permitted to tender explanations for which—Hitler would remark with a chuckle—they would four hundred years earlier have been roasted ‘to the chant of pious hymns.’

“Hitler often talked about religion. Anneliese Schmundt would write in her diary on June 8, 1941, ‘Long conversations in the evening on religion and Christianity: cultural retrogression since Greek and Roman art.’ Hewel wrote a much lengthier note that evening:

‘…The tragedy is that to this very day there are thousands of “educated” people running around believing in all this claptrap—they deny that Nature is all-powerful, they glorify the weak, the sick, the crippled, and the simpleminded. In the ideal world of [Pastor Friedrich von] Bodelschwingh the healthy find everlasting life only if they have devoted their lives to the weak, to the idiot and suchlike; the sick are there so that we can do Good Deeds. If this goes on much longer, there will soon be more sick than sound. Today there are already a thousand million of them.’

“Excerpts from unpublished records like these show that Hitler was inspired by purely Darwinian beliefs—the survival of the fittest, with no use for the moral comfort that sound religious teaching can purvey.”

Apostate Antipope Pius XII allowed as possibly true the heresy of evolution (Darwinism), which teaches that men came from a lower form of life:

Apostate Antipope Pius XII, *Humani Generis*, 1950: “36. The Teaching Authority of the Church does not forbid…research and discussions…with regard to the doctrine of evolution, in as far as it inquires into the origin of the human body as coming from pre-existent and living matter.”

Apostate Antipope John Paul II not only taught that evolution *may* be true but that it *is* true:

Apostate Antipope John Paul II, address to the Pontifical Academy of Sciences, 10/23/1996: “Today, more than a half century after this encyclical [Pius XII, *Humani Generis*], new knowledge leads us to recognize in the theory of evolution more than a hypothesis.”

8) *Heresy for putting race and blood over grace and faith*

Hitler’s belief in the heresy of theistic evolution supported his heretical belief in which he placed race and blood over grace and faith and thus placed the body over the soul:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Nuremberg, 9/6/1938: “Thus one can easily imagine that, for instance, in the sphere of religion men will always work backwards to the form-language of a period in which Christianity in its view of the world appeared to meet every need. On the other hand, at the present moment the expression of a new view of the world which is determined by the conception of race will return to those ages which in the past have already possessed a similar freedom of the spirit, of the will, and of the mind… National Socialism is not a cult-movement—a movement for worship; it is exclusively a ‘volkic’ political doctrine based upon racial principles. In its purpose there is no mystic cult, only the care and leadership of a people defined by a common blood-relationship…”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “The State should consecrate it [matrimony] as an institution which is called upon to produce creatures made in the likeness of the Lord and not create monsters that are a mixture of man and ape…

---

50 *pt. 2, c. 3, pp. 182-184.*
Hitler heretically believed that man’s body alone is in the image of God and not also the soul with its reason and freewill, which is the most important thing that even Africans have. And the Africans’ bodies are also in the image of God because they have the same body parts as the Germans. However, not all men are in the likeness of God. To be in the likeness of God, men must be pleasing to God and thus in the state of grace, as only good Catholics are.

“Then they look on with amazement when they realize how small is the influence of the Christian Faith in their own country and how depraved and ungodly is this riff-raff which is physically degenerate and therefore morally degenerate also. To balance this state of affairs they try to convert the Hottentots and the Zulus and the Kaffirs and to bestow on them the blessings of the Church. While our European people, God be praised and thanked, are left to become the victims of moral depravity, the pious missionary goes out to Central Africa and establishes missionary stations for Negroes. Finally, sound and healthy—though primitive and backward—people will be transformed, under the name of our ‘higher civilization’, into a motley of lazy and brutalized mongrels.

“In short, the results of miscegenation [mixing of races] are always the following: (a) The level of the superior race becomes lowered; (b) physical and mental degeneration sets in, thus leading slowly but steadily towards a progressive drying up of the vital sap.”

Hence the apostate, degenerate, jackass Hitler links moral degeneracy with physical sickness or weakness. How evil, heretical, and false this is! It is quite contrary to common sense, manifest evidence, and more importantly to supernatural faith. How many strong, healthy, and racially pure men are immoral as opposed to many physically sick or weak and racially mixed men who are moral. After all, Cain and Abel, the sons of Adam and Eve, were as racially pure as anyone could be. And they both came from the same parents. Yet Cain was immoral and Abel was not. Cain was the first murderer. The difference between Cain and Abel, then, was not the physical condition of the body but the spiritual condition of the soul, something Hitler had no use for because he was sensual:

“The sensual man perceiveth not these things that are of the Spirit of God; for it is foolishness to him, and he cannot understand because it is spiritually examined.” (1 Cor. 2:14)

Catholic Commentary on 1 Cor. 2:14-15: “But the sensual man: The sensual man is either he who is taken up with sensual pleasures, with carnal and worldly affections, or he who measureth divine mysteries by natural reason, sense, and human wisdom only. Now such a man has little or no notion of the things of God. Whereas the spiritual man in the mysteries of religion takes not human sense for his guide but submits his judgment to the decisions of the Catholic Church, which he is commanded to hear and obey. For Christ hath promised to remain to the end of the world with his Church, and to direct her in all things by the Spirit of truth.”

It is the condition of the soul that makes men pleasing or displeasing to God, not the condition of the body. It is one’s faith and obedience to all of God’s commandments, or lack of it, that makes one pleasing or displeasing to God, not race and blood:

“But as many as received him, he gave them power to be made the sons of God, to them that believe in his name. Who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” (Jn. 1:12-13)

---

51 Men’s bodies and souls are made in the image of God (Gen. 5:1-2). Their souls are in the image of God because, like God, they have reason and freewill. Their bodies are in the image of God because God the Father, who is a spirit, looks like a man, and God the Son, who is God and Man, not only looks like a man but is a man. We know that God the Father’s form looks like a man because Jesus Christ said, “He that seeth me seeth the Father also.” (Jn. 14:9) We have several records in the Old Testament of holy men seeing God the Father in the form of a man, while not being able to see His face. (See Ez. 1:26; Dan. 10:16-19.)

52 v. 2, c. 2, p. 313.

53 v. 1, c. 11, p. 224.
Therefore to believe in the name of the one true God and to do His will is to be born of the will of God. And this is what makes men sons of God, the good disposition of their soul (of their spirit) and not their race or disposition of their flesh and blood. After all, the body without its soul is dead. It is the soul that animates the body.

No matter how racially pure a human is, such as Adam and Eve, who were 100% racially pure, all men grow old, get sick, and die as a result of Adam and Eve’s original sin, which is a spiritual blot on the soul that affects the body:

“And to Adam he said: Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife and hast eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat, cursed is the earth in thy work; with labour and toil shalt thou eat thereof all the days of thy life. Thorns and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herbs of the earth. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread till thou return to the earth, out of which thou wast taken: for dust thou art, and into dust thou shalt return.” (Gen. 3:17-19)

The curse, then, that affects men’s bodies originates from their soul because the soul is stained with original sin and actual sins. Only by the remission of these sins will men gain eternal life and even get back their bodies and in a glorified state and thus even better than the one they died in. Let us see if the apostate Hitler can give mankind that! No matter how racially pure a human is, at some point in his life his body will grow old, groan under pain, get sick, and die because even if his soul is in a state of grace his body has not yet benefitted from the redemption. The great St. Paul says,

“For we know that every creature groaneth and travaileth in pain even till now. And not only it, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption of the sons of God, the redemption of our body.” (Rom. 8:22-23)

The bodies of the faithful do not benefit from the redemption until the General Judgment at the end of the world when their bodies are resurrected in a glorified state and united to their holy and pure souls:

“Behold, I tell you a mystery. We shall all indeed rise again, but we shall not all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall rise again incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. And when this mortal hath put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?” (1 Cor. 15:51-55)

Let’s see if the bastard Hitler and his heretical and blasphemous evolution can give men pure souls, eternal life, and glorified bodies. In fact, he could not even help his not so glorious body when he got sick, grew old, and died. And now his soul is in hell for all eternity. And the body he will get back at the General Judgment will be a corrupted one—much worse than the corrupted body he had when he lived on earth.

For more on Hitler’s heresy of putting race and blood over grace and faith and a refutation of it, see RJMI book Woe to You Who Call Evil Good!: Hitler’s Racism. And for an even more thorough refutation of it and how it relates to Hitler’s heresies of euthanasia and eugenics, see RJMI book Grace and Faith over Race and Blood. As of 8/2015, this book is not yet available.
9) Heresy for authorizing euthanasia

Hitler was a heretic for authorizing euthanasia in regards to the terminally ill who suffer greatly. Proof of this exists in one of Hitler’s letters:

![Image of signed letter]

Berlin, 1. September 1939

Reichsleiter Bouhler and Dr. Brandt, M.D., are charged with the responsibility of enlarging the authority of certain physicians to be designated by name in such a manner that persons who, according to human judgment, are incurable can, upon a most careful diagnosis of their condition of sickness, be accorded a mercy death.

(signed) A. Hitler

Hitler was also guilty for authorizing euthanasia for infants who were severely physically and mentally handicapped, even though he tried to keep his involvement in it as secret as possible. As soon as some clerics and others condemned Hitler’s euthanasia program, he stopped it:

*Hitler’s War,* by David Irving, 2002: “Hitler had asked Goebbels to come and see him on August 18. Apparently he was prompted by the growing Catholic clamour against the Nazi euthanasia programme. This ‘covert liquidation of the mentally ill,’ as Goebbels frankly termed it in his diary, had proceeded without friction until now. As its manager Philipp Bouhler had told him on January 30, 1941, they had already quietly got rid of eighty thousand, and had only sixty thousand more to go. ‘Hard work, but necessary too,’ Goebbels commented in his diary. Early in July, however, the Bishop of Munster, Count von Galen,

---

had blown the lid off the scandal in a pastoral letter, and on the twenty-seventh he had instituted private criminal proceedings against persons unknown. For the Nazi Party and government alike it was acutely embarrassing: Hitler’s arbitrary 1939 law authorising euthanasia had never been published.55

“Bormann submitted to Hitler a memorandum on the desirability of executing the bishop for sedition. Goebbels supported Bormann, arguing that Galen had spiced his sermon with wholly unfounded charges. Hitler sagely disregarded Goebbels’s advice, but on August 24 he ordered the entire euthanasia operation shut down immediately. The latter continued nonetheless.56,57

“During his Nuremberg war crimes trial Dr. Karl Brandt testified to Hitler’s order stopping the euthanasia operation (Case I, transcript page 2443); see too Brandt’s interrogation, Oct. 1, 1945.”58

This is just one more of Hitler’s heresies that the apostate antipopes did not denounce him for. Today we have nominal Catholic politicians like Joe Biden, the Vice President of the USA, who support abortion, the murdering of millions of infants in their mothers’ womb. Yet not one apostate antipope denounces these nominal Catholics and declares them to be automatically excommunicated and thus banned from religious communion with Catholics. Instead, they go to Mass on the Lord’ Day and receive Communion. Biden also supports homosexual marriages and has never been denounced by Apostate Antipope Francis I nor any other prelate. These bastards are worse than Hitler—and hypocrites to boot!

10) Heresy for authorizing eugenics (sterilizations)

To conform to his racial heresy and new religion, Hitler was a heretic for practicing eugenics; that is, for sterilizing physically and mentally handicapped persons in order to try to produce a physically and mentally healthy race:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “Those who are physically and mentally unhealthy and unfit must not perpetuate their own suffering in the bodies of their children. From the educational point of view there is here a huge task for the People’s State to accomplish. But in a future era this work will appear greater and more significant than the victorious wars of our present bourgeois epoch. Through educational means the State must teach individuals that illness is not a disgrace but an unfortunate accident which has to be pitied, yet that it is a crime and a disgrace to make this affliction all the worse by passing on disease and defects to innocent creatures out of mere egotism. “And the State must also teach the people that it is an expression of a really noble nature and that it is a humanitarian act worthy of admiration if a person who innocently suffers from hereditary disease refrains from having a child of his own but gives his love and affection to some unknown child who, through its health, promises to become a robust member of a healthy community. In accomplishing such an educational task the State integrates its function by this activity in the moral sphere. It must act on this principle without paying any attention to the question of whether its conduct will be understood or misconstrued, blamed or praised.

“If for a period of only 600 years those individuals would be sterilized who are physically degenerate or mentally diseased, humanity would not only be delivered from an immense misfortune but also restored to a state of general health such as we at present can hardly imagine. If the fecundity of the healthy portion of the nation should be made a practical matter in a conscientious and methodical way, we should have at least the beginnings of a

55 Footnote *: “See pages 235-6 where the decree of 1939 is mentioned.”
56 Footnote †: “The euthanasia killings proceeded until February 1943, evidently on the local initiative of gauleiters and doctors.”
57 pt. 5, c. 2, p. 431.
58 Notes and Sources, for page 431, p. 884.
race from which all those germs would be eliminated which are today the cause of our moral and physical decadence. If a people and a State take this course to develop that nucleus of the nation which is most valuable from the racial standpoint and thus increase its fecundity, the people as a whole will subsequently enjoy that most precious of gifts which consists in a racial quality fashioned on truly noble lines.

“To achieve this the State should first of all not leave the colonization of newly acquired territory to a haphazard policy but should have it carried out under the guidance of definite principles. Specially competent committees ought to issue certificates to individuals entitled to provide colonization work, and these certificates should guarantee the racial purity of the individuals in question. In this way frontier colonies could gradually be founded whose inhabitants would be of the purest racial stock, and hence would possess the best qualities of the race. Such colonies would be a valuable asset to the whole nation. Their development would be a source of joy and confidence and pride to each citizen of the nation, because they would contain the pure germ which would ultimately bring about a great development of the nation and indeed of mankind itself.

“The Weltanschauung which bases the State on the racial idea must finally succeed in bringing about a nobler era, in which men will no longer pay exclusive attention to breeding and rearing pedigree dogs and horses and cats, but will endeavour to improve the breed of the human race itself. That will be an era of silence and renunciation for one class of people, while the others will give their gifts and make their sacrifices joyfully.

“That such a mentality may be possible cannot be denied in a world where hundreds and thousands accept the principle of celibacy from their own choice, without being obliged or pledged to do so by anything except an ecclesiastical precept. Why should it not be possible to induce people to make this sacrifice if, instead of such a precept, they were simply told that they ought to put an end to this truly original sin of racial corruption which is steadily being passed on from one generation to another. And, further, they ought to be brought to realize that it is their bounden duty to give to the Almighty Creator beings such as he himself made to his own image.”

In the below quote, Hitler supports eugenics for severely handicapped persons and euthanasia for severely handicapped infants:

*Hitler—*Memoirs of a Confidant, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘In reality, that’s not the way they think at all,’ Hitler said. …‘But they no longer have the honesty and the courage. They can no longer summon up the natural strength to draw the consequences from the realizations of truth. Their education no longer allows them to recognize the demands of nature and to adapt to them. And so, they would rather let a whole people degenerate and go to the devil than summon up the resolve to cultivate only what is healthy and strong and to leave what is sick and weak to the poorhouse. Hypocritically casting their eyes heavenward, they speak of divinely ordained acts of charity even as they blaspheme by scraping a couple of tinny pieces of silver from their gold-filled purses and casting them at the feet of the unfortunate, trumpeting their good deed in the newspapers.

‘Of course it is not appropriate for humankind to act like animals. We cannot simply eliminate what is sick and weak, abandoning it as wild animals do, killing it as the bees do with their drones. Whatever has entered human society must somehow be placed in the service of this society and cared for. But Providence has allowed us to find the means to prevent—or at least to limit—the sickly and the weak from entering human society in the first place.

‘Now that we know the laws of heredity, it is possible to a large extent to prevent unhealthy and severely handicapped beings from coming into the world. I have studied with great interest the laws of several American states concerning prevention of reproduction by people whose progeny would, in all probability, be of no value or be injurious to the racial stock. I’m sure that occasionally mistakes occur as a result. But the possibility of excess and error is still no proof of the incorrectness of these laws. It only exhorts us to the greatest

59 v. 2, c. 2, pp. 314-316.
possible conscientiousness. When I think of all the means that have been invented and constantly used to prevent conception or even to kill and abort the beginnings of life, it seems to me the ultimate in hypocrisy and inner untruth if these same people—and it is in them, in the main—call sterilization of those who are severely handicapped physically and morally and of those who are genuinely criminal a sin against God. I despise this sanctimoniousness in the world, as I despise all those who carry it in their faces and on their lips.

‘The physicians I gathered recently and consulted on these questions for my own inner confirmation and instruction told me, furthermore, that when a child is born, it is not really fully matured. If we compare the gestation period of a rabbit, a dog, a horse, a cow, a pig, and so on, with that of a human being, it becomes obvious that the gestation period of the human fetus would have to be much longer. We see that as soon as an animal is born, it can immediately stand on its own feet and can drink, and it rushes to its mother’s udder. The human infant, on the other hand, is completely helpless, it is unable to walk or to crawl or to search for its mother’s breast. The degeneration of the human physique is simply so great by now that the child can no longer be carried to term in the womb, because it would grow too large and would no longer be able to get out. When a child is born, it is therefore not really ‘in the world.’ [RJMI: This is heresy because the child is a living human being.] It takes several months more before it reaches the point where it can actually move by itself and also absorb or express impressions other than the mere sensation of hunger, which is the pure expression of the will to live, just as it already exists in the fetus, simply taking on new form after the umbilical cord is cut and the previous form of food intake has been broken.

‘But if that is so, then the infant does not actually take its place in human society until several months after its birth. So the question arises whether it runs counter to the basic principles of humaneness and to the divine laws if one refuses to rear a newborn infant, which is clearly unviable when it emerges from the womb, but imposes on it the fate that would probably have befallen it anyway if the human gestation period, corresponding to natural requirements, had been longer.

‘Of course, such a decision cannot be left to the parents. That would open the door to criminality. Such judgments should only be made by a medical commission, which examines the question with the deepest moral gravity. But without the mother’s consent, the extermination of the child is impossible under any circumstances. The child belongs to the mother, not to the State. But a healthy and vigorous mother—acting precisely out of the feeling of maternal obligation which nature, which the Divinity bestowed on her—will, if the necessity arises, arrive at this harsh and difficult decision—especially if she already has several healthy children and can have more. For God and nature cannot want a mother to give birth to sickly, deformed human beings, useless for life! It is not in vain that more than one ancient civilized nation accompanied this action with sacerdotal rites of sacrifice and religious observances.’

‘Too frequently Hitler’s thinking along this line was misunderstood and rejected as un-Christian and pagan [RJMI: Indeed, it is!]. Yet it is imbued with a deep, religious sense of responsibility, which is essential to a statesman or the creator of a new, socialist worldview. ‘And if,’ Hitler continued, ‘a body can no longer summon up the will and the strength to remain healthy or to become healthy, it runs a risk and must sooner or later fall victim to some infection, in itself perhaps trivial, or it succumbs to its own endemic weakness. A people is a body, too. A people, too, must have the will to live and to preserve bodily health and muster up the strength to overcome illness and infectious diseases. And a people must have this will consciously, with complete clarity and unerring precision! Only then will Providence consider it worthy to survive and grow strong.’

‘Nevertheless, anyone who would conclude from such a discussion that, for example, Hitler had ordered the killing of children would have to be an idiot, and only a criminal mind could interpret his clear and logical thought as carte blanche to commit murder.

---

60 Other than the sterilization of certain physically or mentally deficient persons, Hitler opposed contraception and abortion. (See in this book He opposed abortion and contraception and promoted large families, p. 79.)
“I do not remember even a single occasion when Hitler gave any instructions that ran counter to the true Christian spirit and to humaneness. Perhaps it could be said that he should have taken a little more account of the denseness of his listeners, who heard such philosophical or religious remarks pertaining to population policy as orders and then set out to act accordingly, instead of assimilating them, interpreting them, and translating them into action according to their own minds and hearts.

“It should always be remembered that it was a peculiar habit on Hitler’s part never to outline, set down, or put his name to anything in writing that did not represent his final and absolute decision or, later on, the law.”

Hitler got his eugenics heresy from the USA and other nations:

Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] I have studied with great interest the laws of several American states concerning prevention of reproduction by people whose progeny would, in all probability, be of no value or be injurious to the racial stock.’”

Wikipedia, “Nazi Euthanasia Program”: “It may be noted that racial hygienist ideas were far from unique to the Nazi movement… The ideas of social Darwinism were widespread in all western countries in the early 20th century, and the eugenics movement had many followers among educated people, being particularly strong in the United States. The idea of sterilizing those carrying hereditary defects or exhibiting what was thought to be hereditary antisocial behaviour was widely accepted and was put into law in the United States, Sweden, Switzerland and other countries. Between 1935 and 1975, for example, 63,000 people were sterilized on eugenicist grounds in Sweden.”

War against the Weak: Eugenics and America’s Campaign to Create a Master Race, by Edwin Black, 2012: “Throughout the first six decades of the twentieth century, hundreds of thousands of Americans and untold numbers of others were not permitted to continue their families by reproducing. Selected because of their ancestry, national origin, race or religion, they were forcibly sterilized, wrongly committed to mental institutions where they died in great numbers, prohibited from marrying, and sometimes even unmarried by state bureaucrats. In America, this battle to wipe out whole ethnic groups was fought not by armies with guns nor by hate sects at the margins. Rather, this pernicious white-gloved war was prosecuted by esteemed professors, elite universities, wealthy industrialists and government officials colluding in a racist, pseudoscientific movement called eugenics. The purpose: create a superior Nordic race.

“To perpetuate the campaign, widespread academic fraud combined with almost unlimited corporate philanthropy to establish the biological rationales for persecution. Employing a hazy amalgam of guesswork, gossip, falsified information and polysyllabic academic arrogance, the eugenics movement slowly constructed a national bureaucratic and juridical infrastructure to cleanse America of its ‘unfit.’ Specious intelligence tests, colloquially known as IQ tests, were invented to justify incarceration of a group labeled ‘feebleminded.’ Often the so-called feebleminded were just shy, too good-natured to be taken seriously, or simply spoke the wrong language or were the wrong color. Mandatory sterilization laws were enacted in some twenty-seven states to prevent targeted individuals from reproducing more of their kind. Marriage prohibition laws proliferated throughout the country to stop race mixing. Collusive litigation was taken to the U.S. Supreme Court, which sanctified eugenics and its tactics.

“The goal was to immediately sterilize fourteen million people in the United States and millions more worldwide—the ‘lower tenth’—and then continuously eradicate the remaining lowest tenth until only a pure Nordic super race remained. Ultimately, some 60,000 Americans were coercively sterilized and the total is probably much higher. No one knows how many marriages were thwarted by state felony statutes. Although much of the persecution was simply racism, ethnic hatred and academic elitism, eugenics wore the mantle

---

61 c. 45, pp. 145-147.
62 c. 45, pp. 145-146.
of respectable science to mask its true character… All of this churned throughout America years before the Third Reich rose in Germany.

“Eugenics targeted all mankind, so of course its scope was global. American eugenic evangelists spawned similar movements and practice throughout Europe, Latin America and Asia. Forced sterilization laws and regimens took root on every continent. Each local American eugenic ordinance or statute—from Virginia to Oregon—was promoted internationally as yet another precedent to be emulated by the international movement…

“Eventually, America’s eugenic movement spread to Germany as well, where it caught the fascination of Adolf Hitler and the Nazi movement…

“But none of America’s far-reaching scientific racism would have risen above ignorant rants without the backing of corporate philanthropic largess.

“Within these pages you will discover the sad truth of how the scientific rationales…were first concocted on Long Island at the Carnegie Institution’s eugenic enterprise at Cold Spring Harbor. You will see that during the prewar Hitler regime, the Carnegie Institution, through its Cold Spring Harbor complex, enthusiastically propagated for the Nazi regime and even distributed anti-Semitic Nazi Party films to American high schools. And you will see the links between the Rockefeller Foundation’s massive financial grants and the German scientific establishment that began the eugenic programs…

“For decades after Nuremberg labeled eugenic methods genocide and crimes against humanity, America continued to forcibly sterilize and prohibit eugenically undesirable marriages.

“When we were done, we had assembled a mountain of documentation that clearly chronicled a century of eugenic crusading by America’s finest universities, most reputable scientists, most trusted professional and charitable organizations, and most revered corporate foundations. They had collaborated with the Department of Agriculture and numerous state agencies in an attempt to breed a new race of Nordic humans, applying the same principles used to breed cattle and corn. The names define power and prestige in America: the Carnegie Institution, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Harriman railroad fortune, Harvard University, Princeton University, Yale University, Stanford University, the American Medical Association, Margaret Sanger, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Robert Yerkes, Woodrow Wilson, the American Museum of Natural History, the American Genetic Association and a sweeping array of government agencies from the obscure Virginia Bureau of Vital Statistics to the U.S. State Department.”63

Some of the apostate antipopes are guilty of eugenic-type methods for promoting the contraceptive practice of Natural Family Planning and by sins of omission for allowing nominal Catholics who practice other forms of contraception to attend Mass and receive the Holy Eucharist.

Beware of the opposite heresy, the idolization of the retarded (the mentally handicapped). This heresy teaches that retarded people are blessed simply because they are retarded. Mental retardation is either a curse from God because of the evil disposition of the souls of the retarded or the sins of their parents or not a curse but a test and trial of faith. The retarded can be as evil as any other person. When they sin or commit a crime, they must be punished just as any other person. They must not be allowed to marry and have children because they are irresponsible. This does not mean they have to be sterilized or practice contraception. They must live chaste their whole life and accept their condition that God has sent them. If they are severely retarded and thus severely irresponsible, they must be confined to a home or institution. If they are Catholic and obey all of God’s commandments and thus die as good Catholics, they will be saved. If not, they will be damned to hell for all eternity.

We now live in a world that attempts to turn God’s curses into blessings and the cursed into the blessed! In these final days, the rebellion of the worst evildoers is turned from a curse into a

---

blessing by the Devil. The Devil especially rewards those who do him valuable service—for example, rebellious women who imitate Eve, apostate Jews who murdered and deny Christ, homosexuals who take after Sodom, blacks who are rebellious, and Gypsies:

“They that call thee blessed, the same deceive thee and destroy the way of thy steps. (Isa. 3:12) And they that call this people blessed shall cause them to err, and they that are called blessed shall be thrown down headlong.” (Isa. 9:16)

For an in-depth condemnation of eugenics and euthanasia, see RJMI book *Grace and Faith over Race and Blood*. As of 8/2015, this book is not yet available.

**11) Apostasy for believing in Deism and Pantheism**

Hitler’s false Christ was only a man and not God. He was a heroic man who started a good religion called Christianity. Hitler’s false Christianity is not a supernatural religion but a natural religion in which man by his own natural gifts which God gave him works with the forces of nature, the natural law, to bring about a utopia or paradise. Hence once man is created, he does not need supernatural faith and God’s grace and other helps to be good and bring about a utopia. Hence Hitler was a Pelagian heretic, a humanist, who believed that men can be good by race, blood, good deeds, and the natural law without the need of God’s grace and the Catholic faith. Hitler was a Deist with a Christian flavor because he professed belief in Jesus Christ and Christianity, even though his Christ and Christianity were false. He believed that God, by His grace, created men but then left men on their own to “the free play of forces” with their bodies, abilities, reason, and the natural law, which fit his evolution heresy of the survival of the fittest:

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘Hitler’ Christ was intent on returning religion to the natural urge, the Logos, the true obligation. But what developed in the name of Christianity [RJMI: Catholicism, the only true Christianity] was a perversion of the Christian idea [RJMI: Hitler’s false Christianity]...’

If I use the word “divine,” I am not visualizing a god in human form with a long white beard... For me, God is the Logos of St. John, which has become flesh and lives in the world, interwoven with it and pervading it, conferring on it drives and driving force, and constituting the actual meaning and content of the world. Perhaps the adherents of the Roman Church would call this ‘paganism’ [RJMI: Pantheism]. That may well be so. In that case, Christ was a pagan. I call pagan their distortions of Christ’s ideas and teachings, their cults, their conception of hell and purgatory and heaven, and their worship of saints. None of the religions of antiquity, no Negroid idolatry, not even the most primitive sects of the

---

64 v. 1, c. 4, p. 115.
65 v. 2, c. 8, p. 303.
66 v. 2, c. 14, p. 499.
67 c. 51, p. 316.
Mohammedan, Indian, or Chinese religions has created so many gods and auxiliary deities as the Roman Church.\(^{68}\)

‘I am repeatedly reminded of the Gospel of St. John, which begins with the words, ‘In the beginning was the Logos’—which is why I translate it as ‘urge.’ Quite simply, in the beginning was the urge to fulfill this purpose of earthly life. From it, the instinct of self-preservation developed logically, as did the instinct to be fruitful and multiply. They are meant to carry out this task presented by nature, this meaning of life, as long and as abundantly as possible—that is, to the greatest conceivable extent.\(^{69}\)

‘The young people, after all, are familiar only with church holidays—such fatuous, and in some cases completely farfetched, festivals as the Feast of the Immaculate Conception, St. Joseph’s Day, and Corpus Christi Day… Hardly anyone now remembers that Christmas was taken over from the Germanic legionnaires and settlers in the old Roman Empire… Now, why shouldn’t our young people be led back to nature? After all, in nature, this turning point is a day that presents a truly momentous event: the rebirth of daylight, awakening new hope, new life, new strength! And since today’s elementary schools already teach the motion of the planets and the causes of summer and winter, the midnight sun and the yuletide festival are cosmic concepts already familiar to young people. But no one can say with certainty whether Christ was or was not born on this particular day. At least, there is no mention in the Bible of when and if he celebrated his birthday. And it is certain that he knew nothing of this Christmas holiday.

‘But we do not want to rob the church of its holy days. The mere fact that schools are closed on such days gives children much pleasure. But this does not prevent us from leading children, not into churches fragrant with incense, but into the great outdoors, to show them the powerful workings of divine creation and make vivid to them the eternal rotation of the earth and the world and life, where the struggle against the powers of darkness is constantly repeated, culminating in the victory of the forces of light, which are creative, awakening a budding spring from frosty winter, bringing new joy in life, new life, and renewed creative forces.

‘Let’s not worry about letting young people have these festivals. On the contrary! Everything is good that brings them closer to the godhead, and everything is wrong that comes between them and the godhead, even if it is a Catholic priest.’

‘I could not help but agree with Hitler. The only thing is, the youth leaders must not fall into the error of wanting to turn this into a religion.

‘Don’t worry, they won’t. Nor does it have anything to do with race. It’s true that once the Hitler Youth boys grow a little older, they will think back with pleasure on the nights when they ardently worshiped the wreath of fires blazing all along the horizon, which puts them in touch with a higher being. But these are simply childhood memories—beautiful, marvelous childhood memories, and more valuable than if they had spent the nights in saloons and airless dives.

‘Nor should we be anxious about whether this or that is or is not a hundred percent ideal. Go among the young people when they have just returned from attending one of these solstice celebrations. Then you will see whether or not it has had a positive effect.\(^{70}\) Of course, if we wanted to lead these young people up a mountain merely to sing the same kind of stupid songs women and men sing in the churches to this day, and if we then wished to worship these fires in the same way old people worship carved wooden figures and painted pictures or even fake relics in those same churches—then those people would be right who say: it would be better to let the children go to the enclosed houses of God; at least they won’t catch cold.

‘The mission of the Hitler Youth is neither religious nor racial, nor is it philosophical, political, or economic. It is entirely natural: the young people should be led back to nature, they should recognize nature as the giver of life and energy. And they should strengthen and

---

\(^{68}\) c. 35, pp. 223-224.

\(^{69}\) c. 51, p. 314.

\(^{70}\) While Hitler rejected the mythological gods related to the solstice, he nevertheless fell into idolatry by worshipping nature as a god, which is Pantheism. Even though he did not look upon his Pantheism as a religion, it is a religion and a false one at that.
develop their bodies outdoors, making themselves well and keeping themselves well. For a healthy mind can develop only in a healthy body, and it is only in the freedom of nature that a human being can also open himself to a higher morality and a higher ethic. The consciousness of the growing young man and young woman absorbs those ethical bases that distinguish them from animals and that mark the individual and, over time, the entire Volk with its racial characteristics.” 71

12) Heresy for glorifying the heretic Martin Luther

Apostate Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “Their lives and their work are then studied with touching and grateful admiration. Especially in dark days of distress, such men have the power of healing broken hearts and elevating the despairing spirit of a people. To this group belong not only the genuinely great statesmen but all the great reformers as well. Beside Frederick the Great we have such men as Martin Luther and Richard Wagner.” 72

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Hitler’s Table Talk: [7/21-22/1941, night] It’s certain that Luther had no desire to mould humanity to the letter of the Scriptures. He has a whole series of reflections in which he clearly sets himself against the Bible. He recognizes that it contains a lot of bad things… Luther had the merit of rising against the Pope and the organisation of the Church. It was the first of the great revolutions. And thanks to his translation of the Bible, Luther replaced our dialects by the great German language!”

The German Churches Under Hitler, by Ernst Christian Helmreich, 1979: “The established Methodist church paper, the Friedensglocke, vouched for the authenticity of a story about Hitler where he invited a group of deaconesses from the Bethel Institutions into his home at Obersalzberg:

“The deaconesses entered the chamber and were astonished to see the pictures of Frederick the Great, Luther, and Bismarck on the wall. Then Hitler said: Those are the three greatest men that God has given the German people. From Fredrick the Great I have learned bravery, and from Bismarck statecraft. The greatest of the three is Dr. Martin Luther, for he made it possible to bring unity among the German tribes by giving them a common language through his translation of the Bible into German…”

“One sister could not refrain from saying: Herr Reichkanzler, from where do you get the courage to undertake the great changes in the whole Reich? Thereupon Hitler took out of his pocket the New Testament of Dr. Martin Luther, which one could see had been used very much, and said earnestly: ‘From God’s word.’ ” 73

Many apostate antipopes and other nominal Catholics also glorified Martin Luther. They also heretically taught that the Lutheran Church is a true Church of Christ, that it has rightful possession of the gospels, and that it brings salvation to mankind:

Apostate Antipope John Paul II, 12/1983: “One must be enlightened by the convincing manner of the proud religious spirit of Luther, animated by a burning passion for the question of eternal salvation… Consequently Luther’s profound piety that, with burning passion, was driven by questioning on eternal salvation is clearly delineated… On this subject we cannot allow ourselves to be guided by the intention of setting ourselves up as judges of history, but the sole end we propose for ourselves is at best, the knowledge that we have become the bearers of truth.” 74

71 c. 45, pp. 277-279.
72 v. 1, c. 8, p. 171.
73 Wayne State University Press, 1979, p. 139.
74 Vatican City. John Paul II’s letter marking the 500th anniversary of the birth of Martin Luther, translated from the Italian by UPI (United Press International), December 1983.
Apostate Antipope Benedict XVI, Address to the Evangelical Church in Germany, at Chapter Hall of the Former Augustinian Convent, Erfurt, 9/23/2011: “Luther’s thinking, his whole spirituality, was thoroughly Christocentric: ‘What promotes Christ’s cause’ was for Luther the decisive hermeneutical criterion for the exegesis of sacred Scripture… The first and most important thing for ecumenism is that we keep in view just how much we have in common, not losing sight of it amid the pressure towards secularization—everything that makes us Christian in the first place and continues to be our gift and our task…what we have in common in terms of the great deposit of sacred Scripture and the early Christian creeds. For me, the great ecumenical step forward of recent decades is that we have become aware of all this common ground, that we acknowledge it as we pray and sing together, as we make our joint commitment to the Christian ethos in our dealings with the world, as we bear common witness to the God of Jesus Christ in this world as our inalienable, shared foundation.”

13) Heresy for actively participating in a Protestant marriage ceremony

Goebbels, Mastermind of the Third Reich, by David Irving, 1996: “The Goebbels wedding was fixed for December 19, 1931. As a divorcee and convert to Protestantism, Magda could not marry under the rites of the Catholic Church. Goebbels’ plea to the bishop of Berlin for a waiver was denied. Marrying as a protestant, he would be excommunicated. ‘He thereupon saw no further reason to pay their church tax,’ said Hitler years later, mocking the church’s hypocrisy. ‘But the church informed him that excommunication…did not affect the obligation to pay up as before.’ Hitler acted as one witness, and General von Epp as the other. Since a Berlin wedding was out of the question—the communists would have raised mayhem—it was solemnized at Severin, the Quandt estate in Mecklenburg. Quandt did not hear about this until afterwards. The village notary of Goldenbow performed the legal ceremony, then Dr. Wenzel, a pastor from Berlin, officiated at the protestant ceremony in the chapel at nearby Frauenmark; a swastika banner draped the altar. Magda’s mother came, but not her father who disapproved of Goebbels; she had stitched together a little brown S.A. uniform for her son Harald to wear as a pageboy. ‘We accept the obligation to bring up our children in the evangelical-Lutheran faith,’ the couple affirmed.

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Hitler’s Table Talk: “[10/25/1941] Take Göbbels, for example. He married a Protestant. At once he was put under the Church’s ban. Very naturally, he declared that he would stop paying the ecclesiastical tax… For my part, the Church held it against me that I was a witness to this marriage. They would certainly have put me under the ban, too, if they had not calculated that it might have won me new sympathies.”

Some apostate antipopes were also guilty of this same sin for entering into active religious communion with heretics and other non-Catholics.

14) Heresy and immorality for allowing immodest art and allowing women to dress immodestly

Apostate Hitler was a heretic and immoral for promoting the public display of immodest art and for promoting the public display of women dressing immodestly. This fits with his glorification of the human body:

75 Footnote 82: “Hitler’s Table Talk.”
76 Footnote 83: “Quandt memoirs.”
77 Footnote 84: “Copy of the marriage certificate, dated Aug. 31, 1995, in Heiber papers (IfZ: F82).”
78 pt. 2, c. 16, p. 248.
Hitler admires statues of a completely naked man and woman

Hitler admires a statue of a completely naked woman

Women of Hitler’s Bund Deutscher Mädel (League of German Girls) practicing gymnastics while wearing immodestly short-skirted and tight-fitting uniforms, 1941

Statues of completely naked men and women representing the “ideal body” were erected in the streets of Berlin for the 1936 Summer Olympics.

The apostate antipopes and other nominal Catholics were also heretics and immoral for either promoting or allowing immodest art to desecrate Catholic places. (See RJMI book The Desecration of Catholic Places.)

Hitler was not only guilty of mortal sins of immorality but also of heresy for publicly promoting these things. It is a mortal sin of immorality to commit a sin of immodesty; however,
it is *heresy* to believe that immodesty is not sinful, such as by promoting the public display of immodesty, because it denies the moral dogma which is written in every man’s heart that immodesty is sinful. Just as it is a mortal sin of immorality to commit adultery; however, to believe that adultery is not a sin is *heresy* because it denies the moral dogma which is written in every man’s heart that adultery is a sin. However, Hitler did rightly condemn and eradicate pornography, fornication, and sexual perversions.

15) **Schism for disobeying legitimate commands from a man he believed was the pope**

The apostate Hitler was guilty of the mortal sin of schism for obstinately disobeying a legitimate command from a man he believed was the pope. He broke the concordat between Germany and the Vatican that he made with Apostle Antipope Pius XI. (See in this book *Apostate Hitler was guilty of schism but Apostle Antipope Pius XI never denounced him*, p. 60.) Hitler also disobeyed many other legitimate commands of the men that he believed were popes, cardinals, and bishops. Some of the apostate antipopes were guilty of this type of sin for denying papal supremacy in one way or another; such as by holding the heresy that a pope must obey a council of bishops in matters of ruling the Catholic Church, which is known as the Conciliar heresy and was held by Apostle Antipopes Martin V and Eugene IV.

16) **Heresy for promoting the heresy of Zionism**

He promoted a Jewish homeland in Palestine and assisted the emigration of apostate Jews to Palestine. See in this book *His Final Solution for apostate Jews was emigration not extermination*, p. 60.

*L* **Apostate Antipope Pius XI’s *Mit Brennender Sorge***

He correctly condemned some of Hitler’s heresies

In 1937 in his invalid encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge*, Apostle Antipope Pius XI correctly condemned some of the prevalent heresies in Hitler’s Germany. And he correctly taught that anyone who holds these heresies is not Catholic even if he thinks he is Catholic.

*Condemned Hitler’s heresy of race and blood over grace and faith*

“8. Whoever exalts race, or the people, or the State, or a particular form of State, or the depositories of power, or any other fundamental value of the human community—however necessary and honorable be their function in worldly things—whenever raises these notions above their standard value and divinizes them to an idolatrous level, distorts and perverts an order of the world planned and created by God; he is far from the true faith in God and from the concept of life which that faith upholds…"
“17. The peak of the revelation as reached in the Gospel of Christ is final and permanent. It knows no retouches by human hand; it admits no substitutes or arbitrary alternatives such as certain leaders pretend to draw from the so-called myth of race and blood…

“18. …The Church founded by the Redeemer is one, the same for all races and all nations. Beneath her dome, as beneath the vault of heaven, there is but one country for all nations and tongues…

“23. You will need to watch carefully, Venerable Brethren, that religious fundamental concepts be not emptied of their content and distorted to profane use. ‘Revelation’ in its Christian sense, means the word of God addressed to man. The use of this word for the ‘suggestions’ of race and blood, for the irradiations of a people’s history, is mere equivocation. False coins of this sort do not deserve Christian currency. ‘Faith’ consists in holding as true what God has revealed and proposes through His Church to man’s acceptance. It is ‘the evidence of things that appear not’ (Heb. ii. 1). The joyful and proud confidence in the future of one’s people, instinct in every heart, is quite a different thing from faith in a religious sense. To substitute the one for the other, and demand on the strength of this, to be numbered among the faithful followers of Christ, is a senseless play on words, if it does not conceal a confusion of concepts, or worse.

“24. ‘Immortality’ in a Christian sense means the survival of man after his terrestrial death, for the purpose of eternal reward or punishment. Whoever only means by the term ‘the collective survival here on earth of his people for an indefinite length of time’ distorts one of the fundamental notions of the Christian Faith and tampers with the very foundations of the religious concept of the universe, which requires a moral order.

“25. ‘Original sin’ is the hereditary… [sin] of Adam’s descendants, who have sinned in him (Rom. v. 12). It is the loss of grace, and therefore of eternal life, together with a propensity to evil, which everybody must, with the assistance of grace, penance, resistance and moral effort, repress and conquer. The passion and death of the Son of God has redeemed the world from the hereditary curse of sin and death. Faith in these truths, which in your country are today the butt of the cheap derision of Christ’s enemies, belongs to the inalienable treasury of Christian revelation.

“26. The cross of Christ, though it has become to many a stumbling block and foolishness (1 Cor. i. 23) remains for the believer the holy sign of his redemption, the emblem of moral strength and greatness. We live in its shadow and die in its embrace. It will stand on our grave as a pledge of our faith and our hope in the eternal light…

“28. ‘Grace,’ in a wide sense, may stand for any of the Creator’s gifts to His creature; but in its Christian designation, it means all the supernatural tokens of God’s love; God’s intervention which raises man to that intimate communion of life with Himself, called by the Gospel ‘adoption of the children of God.’ ‘Behold what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed on us, that we should be called and should be the sons of God’ (1 John iii. 1). To discard this gratuitous and free elevation in the name of a so-called German type amounts to repudiating openly a fundamental truth of Christianity. It would be an abuse of our religious vocabulary to place on the same level supernatural grace and natural gifts. Pastors and guardians of the people of God will do well to resist this plunder of sacred things and this confusion of ideas.”

**Condemned Hitler's deism and pantheism**

“7. …Whoever identifies, by pantheistic confusion, God and the universe, by either lowering God to the dimensions of the world, or raising the world to the dimensions of God, is not a believer in God. Whoever follows that so-called pre-Christian Germanic conception of substituting a dark and impersonal destiny for the personal God, denies thereby the Wisdom
and Providence of God who ‘Reacheth from end to end mightily, and ordereth all things sweetly’ (Wisdom viii. 1). Neither is he a believer in God…

“9. Beware, Venerable Brethren, of that growing abuse, in speech as in writing, of the name of God as though it were a meaningless label, to be affixed to any creation, more or less arbitrary, of human speculation. Use your influence on the Faithful, that they refuse to yield to this aberration. Our God is the Personal God, supernatural, omnipotent, infinitely perfect, one in the Trinity of Persons, tri-personal in the unity of divine essence, the Creator of all existence. Lord, King and ultimate Consummator of the history of the world, who will not, and cannot, tolerate a rival God by His side.”

Condemned Hitler’s new religion and new Church

“10. This God, this Sovereign Master, has issued commandments whose value is independent of time and space, country and race. As God’s sun shines on every human face, so His law knows neither privilege nor exception. Rulers and subjects, crowned and uncrowned, rich and poor are equally subject to His word. From the fullness of the Creator’s right, there naturally arises the fullness of His right to be obeyed by individuals and communities, whoever they are. This obedience permeates all branches of activity in which moral values claim harmony with the law of God, and pervades all integration of the ever-changing laws of man into the immutable laws of God.

“11. None but superficial minds could stumble into concepts of a national God, of a national religion; or attempt to lock within the frontiers of a single people, within the narrow limits of a single race, God, the Creator of the universe, King and Legislator of all nations before whose immensity they are ‘as a drop of a bucket’ (Isaiahs 40:15). The Church founded by the Redeemer is one, the same for all races and all nations. Beneath her dome, as beneath the vault of heaven, there is but one country for all nations and tongues…

“13. We thank you, Venerable Brethren, your priests and Faithful, who have persisted in their Christian duty and in the defense of God’s rights in the teeth of an aggressive paganism. Our gratitude, warmer still and admiring, goes out to those who, in fulfillment of their duty, have been deemed worthy of sacrifice and suffering for the love of God.

“14. No faith in God can for long survive pure and unalloyed without the support of faith in Christ. ‘No one knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son and to whom the Son will reveal Him’ (Luke x. 22). ‘Now this is eternal life: That they may know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent’ (John xvii. 3). Nobody, therefore, can say: ‘I believe in God, and that is enough religion for me,’ for the Savior’s words brook no evasion: ‘Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father. He that confesseth the Son hath the Father also’ (1 John ii. 23).

“22. Faith in the Church cannot stand pure and true without the support of faith in the primacy of the Bishop of Rome. The same moment when Peter, in the presence of all the Apostles and disciples, confesses his faith in Christ, Son of the Living God, the answer he received in reward for his faith and his confession was the word that built the Church, the only Church of Christ, on the rock of Peter (Matt. xvi. 18). Thus was sealed the connection between the faith in Christ, the Church and the Primacy. True and lawful authority is invariably a bond of unity, a source of strength, a guarantee against division and ruin, a pledge for the future: and this is verified in the deepest and sublimest sense, when that authority, as in the case of the Church, and the Church alone, is sealed by the promise and the guidance of the Holy Ghost and His irresistible support. Should men, who are not even united by faith in Christ, come and offer you the seduction of a national German Church, be convinced that it is nothing but a denial of the one Church of Christ and the evident betrayal of that universal evangelical mission, for which a world Church alone is qualified and competent. The live history of other national churches with their paralysis, their domestication and subjection to worldly powers, is sufficient evidence of the sterility to
which is condemned every branch that is severed from the trunk of the living Church. Whoever counters these erroneous developments with an uncompromising ‘No’ from the very outset, not only serves the purity of his faith in Christ, but also the welfare and the vitality of his own people.”

Condemned Hitler's denial of the Old Testament

“15. …The sacred books of the Old Testament are exclusively the word of God, and constitute a substantial part of his revelation; they are penetrated by a subdued light, harmonizing with the slow development of revelation, the dawn of the bright day of the redemption. As should be expected in historical and didactic books, they reflect in many particulars the imperfection, the weakness and sinfulness of man. But side by side with innumerable touches of greatness and nobleness, they also record the story of the chosen people, bearers of the Revelation and the Promise, repeatedly straying from God and turning to the world. Eyes not blinded by prejudice or passion will see in this prevarication, as reported by the Biblical history, the luminous splendor of the divine light revealing the saving plan which finally triumphs over every fault and sin. It is precisely in the twilight of this background that one perceives the striking perspective of the divine tutorship of salvation, as it warns, admonishes, strikes, raises and beautifies its elect. Nothing but ignorance and pride could blind one to the treasures hoarded in the Old Testament.

“16. Whoever wishes to see banished from church and school the Biblical history and the wise doctrines of the Old Testament, blasphemes the name of God, blasphemes the Almighty’s plan of salvation, and makes limited and narrow human thought the judge of God’s designs over the history of the world: he denies his faith in the true Christ, such as He appeared in the flesh, the Christ who took His human nature from a people that was to crucify Him…”

Condemned Hitler's prevention of Catholic education for children

“31. The believer has an absolute right to profess his Faith and live according to its dictates. Laws which impede this profession and practice of Faith are against natural law. Parents who are earnest and conscious of their educative duties have a primary right to the education of the children God has given them in the spirit of their Faith and according to its prescriptions. Laws and measures which in school questions fail to respect this freedom of the parents go against natural law and are immoral. The Church, whose mission it is to preserve and explain the natural law, as it is divine in its origin, cannot but declare that the recent enrollment into schools organized without a semblance of this freedom is the result of unjust pressure and is a violation of every common right…

“33. Thousands of voices ring into your ears a Gospel which has not been revealed by the Father of Heaven. Thousands of pens are wielded in the service of a Christianity which is not of Christ. Press and wireless daily force on you productions hostile to the Faith and to the Church, impudently aggressive against whatever you should hold venerable and sacred. Many of you, clinging to your Faith and to your Church, as a result of your affiliation with religious associations guaranteed by the concordat, have often to face the tragic trial of seeing your loyalty to your country misunderstood, suspected, or even denied, and of being hurt in your professional and social life. We are well aware that there is many a humble soldier of Christ in your ranks, who with torn feelings, but a determined heart, accepts his fate, finding his one consolation in the thought of suffering insults for the name of Jesus (Acts v. 41). Today, as We see you threatened with new dangers and new molestations, We say to you: If any one should preach to you a Gospel other than the one you received on the knees of a pious mother, from the lips of a believing father, or through teaching faithful to God and His Church, ‘let him be anathema’ (Gal. i. 9). If the State organizes a national youth
and makes this organization obligatory to all, then, without prejudice to rights of religious associations, it is the absolute right of youths as well as of parents to see to it that this organization is purged of all manifestations hostile to the Church and Christianity. These manifestations are even today placing Christian parents in a painful alternative, as they cannot give to the State what they owe to God alone.

“34. No one would think of preventing young Germans establishing a true ethnical community in a noble love of freedom and loyalty to their country. What We object to is the voluntary and systematic antagonism raised between national education and religious duty. That is why we tell the young: Sing your hymns to freedom, but do not forget the freedom of the children of God. Do not drag the nobility of that freedom in the mud of sin and sensuality. He who sings hymns of loyalty to this terrestrial country should not, for that reason, become unfaithful to God and His Church, or a deserter and traitor to His heavenly country. You are often told about heroic greatness, in lying opposition to evangelical humility and patience. Why conceal the fact that there are heroisms in moral life? That the preservation of baptismal innocence is an act of heroism which deserves credit? You are often told about the human deficiencies which mar the history of the Church: why ignore the exploits which fill her history, the saints she begot, the blessing that came upon Western civilization from the union between that Church and your people? You are told about sports. Indulged in with moderation and within limits, physical education is a boon for youth. But so much time is now devoted to sporting activities, that the harmonious development of body and mind is disregarded, that duties to one’s family and the observation of the Lord’s Day are neglected. With an indifference bordering on contempt, the day of the Lord is divested of its sacred character, against the best of German traditions. But We expect the Catholic youth, in the more favorable organizations of the State, to uphold its right to a Christian sanctification of the Sunday, not to exercise the body at the expense of the immortal soul, not to be overcome by evil, but to aim at the triumph of good over evil (Rom. xi. 21), as its highest achievement will be the gaining of the crown in the stadium of eternal life (1 Cor. ix. 24).

“39. We address Our special greetings to the Catholic parents. Their rights and duties as educators, conferred on them by God, are at present the stake of a campaign pregnant with consequences. The Church cannot wait to deplore the devastation of its altars, the destruction of its temples, if an education, hostile to Christ, is to profane the temple of the child’s soul consecrated by baptism, and extinguish the eternal light of the faith in Christ for the sake of counterfeit light alien to the Cross. Then the violation of temples is nigh, and it will be every one’s duty to sever his responsibility from the opposite camp and free his conscience from guilty cooperation with such corruption. The more the enemies attempt to disguise their designs, the more a distrustful vigilance will be needed, in the light of bitter experience. Religious lessons maintained for the sake of appearances, controlled by unauthorized men, within the frame of an educational system which systematically works against religion, do not justify a vote in favor of non-confessional schools. We know, dear Catholic parents, that your vote was not free, for a free and secret vote would have meant the triumph of the Catholic schools. Therefore, we shall never cease frankly to represent to the responsible authorities the iniquity of the pressure brought to bear on you and the duty of respecting the freedom of education. Yet do not forget this: none can free you from the responsibility God has placed on you over your children. None of your oppressors, who pretend to relieve you of your duties can answer for you to the eternal Judge, when He will ask: ‘Where are those I confided to you?’ May every one of you be able to answer: ‘Of them whom thou hast given me, I have not lost any one’ (John xviii. 9).”

**Condemned Hitler's persecution of the Catholic Church**

“21. In your country, Venerable Brethren, voices are swelling into a chorus urging people to leave the Church, and among the leaders there is more than one whose official position is
intended to create the impression that this infidelity to Christ the King constitutes a signal and meritorious act of loyalty to the modern State. Secret and open measures of intimidation, the threat of economic and civic disabilities, bear on the loyalty of certain classes of Catholic functionaries, a pressure which violates every human right and dignity. Our wholehearted paternal sympathy goes out to those who must pay so dearly for their loyalty to Christ and the Church; but directly the highest interests are at stake, with the alternative of spiritual loss, there is but one alternative left, that of heroism. If the oppressor offers one the Judas bargain of apostasy he can only, at the cost of every worldly sacrifice, answer with Our Lord: ‘Begone, Satan! For it is written: The Lord thy God shalt thou adore, and Him only shalt thou serve’ (Matt. iv. 10). And turning to the Church, he shall say: ‘Thou, my mother since my infancy, the solace of my life and advocate at my death, may my tongue cleave to my palate if, yielding to worldly promises or threats, I betray the vows of my baptism.’ As to those who imagine that they can reconcile exterior infidelity to one and the same Church, let them hear Our Lord’s warning: ‘He that shall deny me before men shall be denied before the angels of God’ (Luke xii. 9)…

“36. This charity, intelligent and sympathetic towards those even who offend you, does by no means imply a renunciation of the right of proclaiming, vindicating and defending the truth and its implications. The priest’s first loving gift to his neighbors is to serve truth and refute error in any of its forms. Failure on this score would be not only a betrayal of God and your vocation, but also an offense against the real welfare of your people and country. To all those who have kept their promised fidelity to their Bishops on the day of their ordination; to all those who in the exercise of their priestly function are called upon to suffer persecution; to all those imprisoned in jail and concentration camps, the Father of the Christian world sends his words of gratitude and commendation.”

**Condemned Hitler’s violation of the Concordat**

“5. …We have done everything in Our power to defend the sacred pledge of the given word of honor against theories and practices, which, if officially endorsed, would wreck every faith in treaties and make every signature worthless. Should the day ever come to place before the world the account of Our efforts, every honest mind will see on which side are to be found the promoters of peace, and on which side its disturbers. Whoever had left in his soul an atom of love for truth, and in his heart a shadow of a sense of justice, must admit that, in the course of these anxious and trying years following upon the conclusion of the concordat, every one of Our words, every one of Our acts, has been inspired by the binding law of treaties. At the same time, anyone must acknowledge, not without surprise and reprobation, how the other contracting party emasculated the terms of the treaty, distorted their meaning, and eventually considered its more or less official violation as a normal policy… We shall continue, without failing, to stand before the rulers of your people as the defender of violated rights, and in obedience to Our Conscience and Our pastoral mission, whether We be successful or not, to oppose the policy which seeks, by open or secret means, to strangle rights guaranteed by a treaty.”

**Condemned Hitler as a false Messias**

“17. …Since Christ, the Lord’s Anointed, finished the task of Redemption, and by breaking up the reign of sin deserved for us the grace of being the children of God, since that day no other name under heaven has been given to men, whereby we must be saved (Acts iv. 12). No man, were every science, power, and worldly strength incarnated in him, can lay any other foundation but that which is laid: which is Christ Jesus (1 Cor. iii 11). Should any man dare, in sacrilegious disregard of the essential differences between God and His creature, between the God-man and the children of man, to place a mortal, were he the greatest of all times, by the side of, or over, or against Christ, he would deserve to be called prophet of
nothingness, to whom the terrifying words of Scripture would be applicable: ‘He that dwelleth in heaven shall laugh at them’ (Psalms ii. 3).”

Although Hitler did not like being called a Messias, he acted like one by inventing a new religion and new Church, just as Martin Luther did:

Adolf Hitler, by John Toland, 1976: “…To others he was more than Messiah—God himself: ‘My children look upon the Führer as He who gives orders for everything, arranges everything. To them the Führer is the Creator of the world.’

“School children were taught to give homage in song:

\[\text{Adolf Hitler is our savior, our hero,}\]
\[\text{He is the noblest being in the whole wide world.}\]
\[\text{For Hitler we live,}\]
\[\text{For Hitler we die.}\]
\[\text{Our Hitler is our Lord,}\]
\[\text{Who rules a brave new world.}\]

“Hitler himself even forbade the use of the term Third Reich and complained to his inner circle of the growth of this cult worship, which in some instances went to ludicrous lengths. During a recent study course arranged by the party, a lady lecturer had told in all seriousness of her experience with a talking dog. When asked ‘Who is Adolf Hitler?’ the dog replied ‘Mein Führer.’ The lecturer was interrupted by an indignant Nazi who shouted that it was abominable taste to relate such a ridiculous story. The lecturer, on the verge of tears, replied, ‘This clever animal knows that Adolf Hitler has caused laws to be passed against vivisection and the Jews’ ritual slaughter of animals, and out of gratitude this small canine brain recognized Adolf Hitler as his Führer.’ ”

Condemned Hitler and himself as immoral apostates – Apostle antipopes were worse than Hitler

While Apostle Antipope Pius XI correctly teaches that the root of massive immorality is the loss of the Catholic faith, he does not apply this to himself, his apostate antipope predecessors, and other apostate clerics going back to 1033 when the Great Apostasy began:

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, Mit Brennender Sorge, 1937: “29. It is on faith in God, preserved pure and stainless, that man’s morality is based. All efforts to remove from under morality and the moral order the granite foundation of faith and to substitute for it the shifting sands of human regulations, sooner or later lead these individuals or societies to moral degradation. The fool who has said in his heart ‘there is no God’ goes straight to moral corruption (Psalms xiii. 1), and the number of these fools who today are out to sever morality from religion, is legion. They either do not see, or refuse to see, that the banishment of confessional Christianity, i.e., the clear and precise notion of Christianity, from teaching and education, from the organization of social and political life, spells spiritual spoliation and degradation.”

Indeed, “to remove…the granite foundation of faith…lead[s] to moral degradation.”80 Well, if this applies to Hitler and his Nazis (and it does), then how much more does it apply to the

---

79 pt. 6, c. 19, p. 528.
80 This is known as the Romans One Curse: “And as they liked not to have God in their knowledge, God delivered them up to a reprobate sense, to do those things which are not convenient… For this cause God delivered them up to shameful affections. For their women have changed the natural use into that use which is against nature. And, in like manner, the men also, leaving the natural use of the women, have burned in their lusts one towards another, men with men working which is filthy, and receiving in themselves the recompense which was due to their error… Being filled with all iniquity, malice, fornication, avarice, wickedness, full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity, whisperers, detractors, hateful to God, contumelious, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, foolish, dissolute, without affection, without
apostate antipopes and other apostate clerics who since the Great Apostasy began in 1033 have lost the faith and committed gross and massive sins of immorality, much worse than Hitler and his Nazis. They were infested with homosexuality, pedophilia, murder, buffoonery, effeminacy, fornication, adultery, greed, alcoholism, avarice, pornography, sinful usury, Marxism, Capitalism—all of which Hitler condemned, fought against, and eradicated. These evil things prospered under the apostate antipopes but were eradicated under Hitler because Hitler was not effeminate, nor a non-judgmentalist, nor a non-punishmentalist, as were the apostate antipopes. Hence because the apostate antipopes and other apostate clerics were more morally degenerate than Hitler, they were also more faithless than Hitler—not just because of the kinds of sins against the faith that they committed but also because of their supposed position of authority. Hence the scandal they were guilty of was much greater than Hitler’s scandal.

And what were some of the apostate antipopes’ and other apostate clerics’ sins against the faith that led to their gross and massive moral degradation? They glorified pagan philosophies and philosophers, glorified the idols and false gods of mythology, and glorified immodesty and pornography—the evidence of which exists in the many desecrated Catholic places. (See RJMI book The Desecration of Catholic Places.) They were guilty of sins against the faith by sins of omission. They were guilty of the heresies of non-judgmentalism and non-punishmentalism. They were guilty of humanism, simony, denying the Salvation Dogma, and sinful usury. Some of them held various other heresies. And some of them practiced astrology and other occult sciences and hence were occultists. (For a more complete list, see RJMI book The Great Apostasy: Crimes of the Great Apostasy.)

Nominal Catholic prelates who commit these sins are more evil than laymen who commit them. Hence on this count also, apostate prelates are more guilty than Hitler and his Nazis. Apostate Antipope Pius XI goes on to lie by pretending that most so-called Catholic religious were good Catholics and that he sufficiently punished them. Hence he closed his eyes to their massive sins against faith and morals:

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, Mit Brennender Sorge, 1937: “37. Our paternal gratitude also goes out to Religious and nuns, as well as Our sympathy for so many who, as a result of administrative measures hostile to Religious Orders, have been wrenched from the work of their vocation. If some have fallen and shown themselves unworthy of their vocation, their fault, which the Church punishes, in no way detracts from the merit of the immense majority, who, in voluntary abnegation and poverty, have tried to serve their God and their country.”

Apostate Antipope Pius XI lies when he says that these criminals were only a few and that he punished them. The crimes were massive and the immoral religious who committed them were many and the punishments were non-existent or insufficient. This is nothing new, as they have infested the Church from the beginning of the Great Apostasy in the 11th century down to today, as we see with all the sex scandals, perverts, and other criminals in the Vatican II Church that are covered up, lied about, and not punished or are insufficiently punished. Because of Pius XI’s lies and cover-ups, he sees the crimes of so-called Catholics as motes compared to the crimes of Hitler and the Nazis which he sees as beams:

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, Mit Brennender Sorge, 1937: “19. …If later he forgets to apply the standard of severity, by which he measures the Church he hates, to other organizations in which he happens to be interested, then his appeal to an offended sense of purity identifies him with those who, for seeing the mote in their brother’s eye, according to the Savior’s incisive words, cannot see the beam in their own.”

fidelity, without mercy. Who, having known the justice of God, did not understand that they who do such things are worthy of death; and not only they that do them, but they also that consent to them that do them.” (Rom. 1:26-32)
The fact is that both Hitler and Pius XI both had beams in their eyes. And the beams in the eyes of the apostate antipopes and other apostate clerics were bigger than the beams in the eyes of Hitler and his Nazis. The hypocrisy of Apostate Antipope Pius XI stinks to the high heavens. If he wanted to be listened to and taken seriously, he should have taken the greater beam out of his own eye and only then could he take the lesser beam out of the eyes of Hitler and the Nazis. Only then would God, with His grace and power, back up Pius XI’s good words.

There is no worse scandal than that of so-called Catholic prelates who fail in their job of teaching the full deposit of the faith, living by it, and enforcing it:

“What can be made clean by the unclean? And what truth can come from that which is false?” (Eccus. 34:4)

They corrupt not only themselves but also those under them, especially the little ones:

“And whosoever shall scandalize one of these little ones that believe in me; it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.” (Mk. 9:41)

Who are the little ones but children. Hitler and his Nazis were at one time these little ones who were corrupted by apostate clerics. These apostate clerics have been corrupting children for centuries, not in State schools but in nominal Catholic schools, such as in the USA, that teach children idolatries by glorifying philosophy, mythology, heretics, pagans, and infidels; that teach children heresies, effeminacy, non-judgmentalism, non-punishmentalism, liberalism, greed, capitalism, communism, democracy, feminism, Americanism, homosexuality, transgenderism, and other sins of immorality. Just look at the condition of your nominal Catholics today. They are more evil than pagans. No doubt, most if not all of the nominal Catholic schools in Hitler’s day were teaching many of these sinful things in one way or another. (See in this book He condemned the crimes of nominal Catholics, p. 111.)

But he did not denounce Hitler or any other heretic by name nor condemn any heretical work

Apostate Antipope Pius XI condemned himself in Mit Brennender Sorge, 1937, when he said,

“We have weighed every word of this letter in the balance of truth and love. We wished neither to be an accomplice to equivocation by an untimely silence…”

While Pius XI was not silent in condemning several heresies held by Hitler and the Nazis, he was deadly silent when it came to denouncing the heretics, condemning their heretical works, and punishing them. He did not denounce one person as a heretic nor condemn any work as heretical. The obligation to profess the faith consists of not only condemning heresy but also denouncing the heretics who hold the heresy, condemning their works that contain the heresy, and punishing the heretics if possible. To neglect any one of these obligations is to commit a sin of omission and thus share equally in the guilt of the heretic not denounced, heretical work not condemned, or heretic not punished:

Pope St. Gregory the Great, Book 9, Epistle 110, To Theoderic and Theodebert, Kings of the Franks, 6th century: “Since he who neglects to amend what he is able to correct, undoubtedly has the guilt of the doer.”

82 “J. Joseph Ryan’s Saint Peter Damiani and His Canonical Sources, 586, no. 104, cites John the Deacon, Sancti Gregorii magni vita 3.2 (PL 75.128C) and Gregory I, Reg. 9:215 (MG Epist. 2.202 [JE 1744]).”
Second Council of Constantinople, 553, confirmed by Pope Pelagius II in 579: “Sentence against the ‘Three Chapters’: …It is clear to all believers that when a problem about the faith comes up it is not only the heretical person who is condemned but also the person who is in a position to correct the heresy of others and fails to do so. To those of us to whom the task has been given of governing the Church of the Lord, there comes a fear of the condemnation which threatens those who neglect to do the Lord’s work. We hurry to take care of the good seed of faith, protecting it from the weeds of heresy which have been planted by the enemy…

“Anathemas against the ‘Three Chapters’: If anyone offers a defence for this more heretical Theodore, and his heretical books in which he throws up the aforesaid blasphemies and many other additional blasphemies against our great God and saviour Jesus Christ, and if anyone fails to anathematize him and his heretical books as well as all those who offer acceptance or defence to him, or who allege that his interpretation is correct, or who write on his behalf or on that of his heretical teachings, or who are or have been of the same way of thinking and persist until death in this error: let him be anathema…

“Canon 11: If anyone does not anathematize Arius, Eunomius, Macedonius, Apollinarius, Nestorius, Eutyches, and Origen together with their impious writings and also all other heretics…let him be anathema.”

Pope St. Leo the Great, Letter 7, to the Bishops throughout Italy, 444: “I) We call you to a share in our anxiety, that with the diligence of shepherds you may take more careful heed to your flocks entrusted to you that no craft of the devil’s be permitted lest that plague, which by the revealing mercy of the Lord is driven off from our flocks through our care, should spread among your churches before you are forewarned, and are still ignorant of what is happening, and should find means of stealthily burrowing into your midst, and thus what we are checking in the City should take hidden root among you and grow up. Our search has discovered in the City a great many followers and teachers of the Manichean impiety, our watchfulness has proclaimed them, and our authority and censure has checked them: those whom we could reform we have corrected and driven to condemn Manichæus with his preachings and teachings by public confession in church and by the subscription of their own hand, and thus we have lifted those who have acknowledged their fault from the pit of their iniquity by granting them room for repentance. A good many, however, who had so deeply involved themselves that no remedy could assist them, have been subjected to the laws in accordance with the constitutions of our Christian princes, and lest they should pollute the holy flock by their contagion, have been banished into perpetual exile by public judges. And all the profane and disgraceful things which are found as well in their writings as in their secret traditions, we have disclosed and clearly proved to the eyes of the Christian laity that the people might know what to shrink from or avoid…”

The high priest Heli was not as evil as Pius XI, yet he was cursed and killed by God because although he did denounce his sons and condemn their sins he did not punish them:

“In that day I will raise up against Heli all the things I have spoken concerning his house: I will begin, and I will make an end. For I have foretold unto him, that I will judge his house for ever, for iniquity, because he knew that his sons did wickedly, and did not chastise them. Therefore have I sworn to the house of Heli, that the iniquity of his house shall not be expiated with victims nor offerings for ever.” (1Ki. 3:12-14)

St. Augustine, Against the Pelagians, 412: “22. …Heli certainly rebuked his sons, saying, ‘Nay, my sons, nay; it is not a good report which I hear of you.’ He chided them and yet was punished because he should not have chided but cast them off. What will he do who rejoices at vice or lacks the courage to correct it?”

Apostate Antipope Pius XI did not even denounce the heretics and condemn their heretical works—let alone punish them! How much more worthy is he of condemnation than Heli. He did not even denounce Hitler by name and did not declare him to be cast out of the Catholic Church.
Apostate Antipope Pius XI says that “certain leaders” in Germany were not “believer[s] in God.” Yet he did not mention even one of these so-called Catholic leaders by name so as to warn the people. He did not declare so much as one of them to have been automatically excommunicated heretics nor condemn any of their works by name. Who, then, are these “certain leaders”? And what, then, are the works that contain this heresy so that Catholics can beware of them and avoid them? One is left wondering who explicitly teaches this heresy, who implicitly consented to it by sins of omission, and who was innocent. This is the same as a mayor who correctly condemns drug dealers in his city and knows who they are and where their drug dens are but does not denounce, arrest, or punish them and condemn and close down the drug dens. Hence the drug dealers are free to deceive, trap, and corrupt the citizens.

One can say that *Mit Brennender Sorge* condemned phantom heresies that no one held because Pius XI did not stick the heresy to any person or work. This is the same thing that Apostate Antipope Leo XIII did when he correctly condemned the heresy of Americanism in his invalid encyclical *Testem Benevolentiae Nostrae* in 1899 but did not denounce one person as a heretic for holding this heresy nor condemn the works that contained the heresy. Hence Americanism became known as the Phantom Heresy. (See RJMI book and video *Idolatrous World’s Parliament of Religions of 1893.*

Apostate Antipope Pius XI, as well as Apostate Antipope Leo XIII, also committed mortal sins of scandal for lack of vigilance by not enforcing his good teachings and hence allowing the perpetrators and their heretical works to go un-condemned by name thus continuing to corrupt Catholics, as well as non-Catholics. Apostate antipopes, such as Pius XI, were the major cause of the success of the Great Apostasy. Talk without action is empty and hypocritical. While many of their teachings were idolatrous, heretical, or immoral, some of them were good. However, even when they taught good things, they did not practice or enforce them. They were like the evil Pharisees whom Jesus condemned when He said: “The scribes and the Pharisees have sat on the chair of Moses. All things therefore whatsoever they shall say to you, observe and do, but according to their works do ye not. For they say, and do not.” (Mt. 23:2-3)

Lastly, on this topic, I would not have had to do all the work in this book if Apostate Antipope Pius XI had done it as he should have. Instead, I myself was deceived as to the extent of Hitler’s apostasy until I had time to thoroughly study his actions and works. Just imagine how many arguments, evasions, deceptions, scandals, corruptions, and loss of souls would have ended if Pius XI had written this book instead, which means he would have denounced Hitler as an automatically excommunicated apostate, listed his sins against the faith, condemned and banned his heretical works, and banned Catholics from being in religious communion with him. And all the following apostate antipopes are guilty of the same crimes as Pius XI in this regard. The fact that it took me less than three months to do the research and write this book is one proof that the apostate antipopes could have done it also, especially with all the so-called theologians and other geniuses they are surrounded by. How valuable this book would have been to those who were misled by the apostate Hitler and his Nazis!

---

83 See RJMI book *The Great Apostasy.*
84 One difference between the evil Pharisees and the apostate antipopes is that these Pharisees held offices in the Church whereas the apostate antipopes do not; hence Jesus would not tell Catholics to listen to the apostate antipopes.
Apostate Hitler’s opposition to this encyclical is one proof of his heretical guilt

The fact that Hitler tried to prevent this encyclical from being circulated and read in Germany is one proof that Hitler, indeed, held the heresies mentioned in the encyclical. If he did not, he would have had no problem allowing it to be circulated and read:

Wikipedia, “Mit Brennender Sorge”: “(English: With Burning Anxiety) On the Church and the German Reich is an encyclical of Pope Pius XI, issued during the Nazi era on 10 March 1937 (but bearing a date of Passion Sunday, 14 March). Written in German, not the usual Latin, it was smuggled into Germany for fear of censorship and was read from the pulpits of all German Catholic churches on one of the Church’s busiest Sundays, Palm Sunday (March 21 that year)…

“The large effort to produce and distribute over 300,000 copies of the letter was entirely secret, allowing priests across Germany to read the letter without interference. The Gestapo raided the churches the next day to confiscate all the copies they could find, and the presses that had printed the letter were closed. According to historian Ian Kershaw, an intensification of the general anti-church struggle began around April in response to the encyclical.

Historian Klaus Scholder wrote: ‘State officials and the Party reacted with anger and disapproval. Nevertheless the great reprisal that was feared did not come. The concordat remained in force and despite everything the intensification of the battle against the two churches which then began remained within ordinary limits.’ The regime further constrained the actions of the Church and harassed monks with staged prosecutions. Though Hitler is not named in the encyclical, it does refer to a ‘mad prophet’ [RJMI: the prophet of nothingness] that some identify as Hitler…

“In his history of the resistance to Hitler, Anton Gill noted that, following the encyclical, ‘Hitler was beside himself with rage. Twelve presses were seized, and hundreds of people sent either to prison or the camps…’

“The (censored) German newspapers made no mention of the encyclical. The Gestapo visited the offices of every German diocese the next day and seized all the copies they could find. Every publishing company that had printed it was closed and sealed, diocesan newspapers were proscribed, and limits imposed on the paper available for Church purposes…

“Klaus Scholder wrote: ‘Whereas the reading of the encyclical was widely felt in German Catholicism to be a liberation, State officials and the Party reacted with anger and disapproval. Nevertheless the great reprisal that was feared did not come. The concordat remained in force and despite everything the intensification of the battle against the two churches which then began remained within ordinary limits.’ (Scholder, pp. 154-155)…

“In April 1938 the Vatican newspaper Osservatore Romano would display for the first time ‘the historic headline’ of ‘Religious Persecution in Germany’ and reflect that what Pius XI had published in Mit Brennender Sorge was now being clearly witnessed: ‘Catholic schools are closed, people are coerced to leave the Church…religious instruction of the youth is made impossible. Catholic organisations are suppressed…a press campaign is made against the Church, while its own newspapers and magazines are suppressed.’

Hitler’s attempts to prevent Pius XI’s Mit Brennender Sorge and other nominal Catholic documents from being circulated and read also made him guilty of the mortal sins of disobedience and schism for disobeying a legitimate command from a man that he believed to be the pope and for trying to obstruct the putative pope from communicating with Catholics in Germany. In this he placed the State, and not the Catholic Church, as the head of religious matters in Germany. Hitler also violated the Vatican and Germany concordat that he had agreed to. In that concordat he had promised not to interfere with the Catholic Church’s religious affairs in Germany and not to prevent the Catholic Church from communicating with Catholics in Germany:

85 Footnote 79: “A ‘HISTORIC HEADLINE Religious Persecution in Germany.’ Catholic Herald, 6 May 1938.”
Concordat between the Holy See and the German Reich, 1933:

“Article 1. The German Reich guarantees freedom of profession and public practice of the Catholic religion. It acknowledges the right of the Catholic Church, within the limit of those laws which are applicable to all, to manage and regulate her own affairs independently, and, within the framework of her own competence, to publish laws and ordinances binding on her members.”

“Article 4. In its relations and correspondence with the bishops, clergy and other members of the Catholic Church in Germany, the Holy See enjoys full freedom. The same applies to the bishops and other diocesan officials in their dealings with the faithful in all matters belonging to their pastoral office. Instructions, ordinances, Pastoral Letters, official diocesan gazettes, and other enactments regarding the spiritual direction of the faithful issued by the ecclesiastical authorities within the framework of their competence (Art. 1, Sect. 2) may be published without hindrance and brought to the notice of the faithful in the form hitherto usual.”

Apostate Hitler was also guilty of schism but Apostate Antipope Pius XI never denounced him

Apostate Antipope Pius XI was duty bound to denounce Hitler as a disobedient schismatic for trying to prevent his encyclical from being circulated and read in Germany. But the non-judgmental and non-punishmental Pius XI did not denounce him and thus committed a mortal sin of omission and shared equally in Hitler’s schismatic guilt and thus was guilty of schism himself. Pius XI also undermined the authority and power of the Catholic Church and the papacy in Germany and the world by not taking proper action against Hitler and the other so-called Catholics that tried to prevent his encyclical from being circulated and read.

Apostate Hitler’s Non-Sins

Most of the sins and other crimes that the apostate Jews, nominal Catholics, and others attribute to Hitler either are lies or are not sins or crimes at all but are good things. Most of the evil things they should have condemned him for, they did not. And most of the good things they should not have condemned him for, they did.

His Final Solution for apostate Jews was emigration not extermination

Hitler correctly abhorred apostate Jews (that is, unbaptized Jews) because of their corruptive influence on nations and societies. After all, St. Paul said, “The Jews who both killed the Lord Jesus, and the prophets, and have persecuted us, and please not God, and are adversaries to all men.” (1 Thes. 2:14-15) St. Paul was a Jew, so what Jews is St. Paul referring to? Apostate Jews, because he was a baptized Jew himself. (See in this book He exposed the crimes and plots of the apostate Jews and bridled them, p. 66.)

Yet Hitler did not hate Jews nor hate their race. His Final Solution for the apostate Jews was first to remove them from positions of power and then expel them from Germany. His Final Solution, then, was emigration and not extermination. In 1933 he carried out this plan by what was known as the Transfer Agreement (Haavara Agreement in Hebrew) in which Hitler made a pact with Zionist Jews to allow the Jews in Germany to move to Palestine. And he allowed the
Jews in Germany to take their assets and money with them. Hence Hitler actually supported Zionism; that is, a homeland in Palestine for Jews.\textsuperscript{86}

The Transfer Agreement, by apostate Jew Edwin Black, 1984: “Introduction to the 2009 Edition - During the first months of the Hitler regime, leaders of the Zionist movement concluded a controversial pact with the Third Reich which, in its various forms, transferred some 60,000 Jews and $100 million—almost $1.7 billion in 2009 dollars—to Jewish Palestine. In return, Zionists would halt the worldwide Jewish-led anti-Nazi boycott that threatened to topple the Hitler regime in its first year. Ultimately, the Transfer Agreement saved lives, rescued assets, and seeded the infrastructure of the Jewish State to be.”

The Germans and Zionists had a coin struck for this occasion:

A Nazi commemorative coin struck in 1934 by Joseph Goebbels’ newspaper agency Der Angriff

Hitler also allowed and even encouraged apostate Jews to leave Germany and go wherever else they wanted. During this first emigration, 60,000 Jews went to Palestine and about 222,000 Jews went elsewhere:

Holocaust Encyclopedia, German Jewish Refugees, 1933–1939: “By September 1939, approximately 282,000 Jews had left Germany and 117,000 from annexed Austria. Of these, some 95,000 emigrated to the United States, 60,000 to Palestine, 40,000 to Great Britain, and about 75,000 to Central and South America, with the largest numbers entering Argentina, Brazil, Chile, and Bolivia. More than 18,000 Jews from the German Reich were also able to find refuge in Shanghai, in Japanese-occupied China. At the end of 1939, about 202,000 Jews remained in Germany and 57,000 in annexed Austria, many of them elderly. By October 1941, when Jewish emigration was officially forbidden, the number of Jews in Germany had declined to 163,000.”

If Hitler had wanted to exterminate all Jews, then he would never have let these apostate Jews go to Palestine and elsewhere. Many apostate Jews in Germany did not want to go to Palestine or elsewhere but instead remained in Germany even though they lost their power and

\textsuperscript{86} This is just one more of Hitler’s heresies because it is a dogma that the apostate Jews were banned from possessing Israel when they denied Jesus Christ.
positions of authority. If they were treated inhumanely and feared that Hitler was going to exterminate them, they would never have stayed in Germany.

As more and more apostate Jews moved to Palestine, a crisis arose with the British, who controlled Palestine, and the Palestinians, who were its main inhabitants. The hotly debated questions were “Should Jews be allowed to overpopulate Palestine and thus take land away from the Palestinians?” and “Should Jews be allowed to have their own State in Palestine?” The world was not ready to allow this at that time and thus the British no longer allowed Jews to emigrate to Palestine. Thus the Transfer Agreement came to an end. The breakout of World War II also prevented this cooperation between Britain and Germany.

Then in 1940, Hitler devised another plan called the Madagascar Plan in which apostate Jews would be given a homeland in Madagascar:

Wikipedia, “Madagascar Plan”: “The Madagascar Plan was a proposal of the Nazi government of Germany to relocate the Jewish population of Europe to the island of Madagascar. Franz Rademacher, head of the Jewish Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs for the Nazi government, proposed the idea in June 1940… Rademacher recommended on 3 June 1940 that Madagascar should be made available as a destination for the Jews of Europe. With Adolf Hitler’s approval, Adolf Eichmann released a memorandum on 15 August 1940 calling for the resettlement of a million Jews per year for four years…”

Again, if Hitler had wanted to exterminate all Jews, then he would never have proposed the Madagascar Plan in 1940 in which he wanted the apostate Jews to move to Madagascar.

More proof that Hitler did not want to kill all Jews was that baptized Jews worked and fought for the Third Reich and were given high positions of authority:

A Straight Look, by Austin J. App, Ph.D., St. Boniface Press: “[pp. 42-43] The most conclusive proof that Hitler and National Socialism were not racist, were not in the true sense anti-Semitic, is that the Third Reich treated Christianized Jews preferentially. The Nationalist Socialist Third Reich carefully distinguished between Talmudic and Christianized Jews! Even Talmudic Jews admit this. Philip Freedman (Their Brothers’ Keepers, N.Y., 1957) inadvertently shows that the Nazis were not anti-Semitic but anti-Talmudic. He writes: ‘[p. 73] In view of the fact that baptized Jews were exempted from the Nazi-like decrees, 4,500 Jews embraced Christianity.’…” [p. 93] On February 27, 1943, when 10,000 Jews were to be deported from Berlin: The Christian wives of those arrested were able to wring concessions from the Nazis, who released the men… [p. 86] On July 12, 1944, the Nazis ordered that Jewish converts could ‘found their own organizations, Union of Baptized Jews.’ More than 70,000 received membership certificates… and thus were saved from deportation.”

There were about 150,000 Jews and half-Jews that were in Hitler’s army. Some of them attained the highest ranks, and some received the Iron Cross for bravery. The half-Jew whose father was Jewish was actually considered a full Jew according to God’s law but not according to the German racial law:

Book Review, Hitler’s Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military (Modern War Studies), 5/6/2002: “Contrary to conventional views, Rigg reveals that a startlingly large number of German military men were classified by the Nazis as Jews or ‘partial-Jews’ (Mischlinge), in the wake of racial laws first enacted in the mid-1930s. Rigg demonstrates that the actual number was much higher than previously thought—perhaps as many as 150,000 men, including decorated veterans and high-ranking officers, even generals and admirals. As Rigg fully documents for the first time, a great many of these men did not even consider themselves Jewish and had

---

87 According to God, a man’s race is determined by his father’s race and not his mother’s. Hence a man whose father is Jewish and his mother a Gentile is fully Jewish according to race even though he has Gentile blood. And a man whose father is a Gentile and his mother a Jew is fully a Gentile according to race even though he has Jewish blood. The term “half-Jew” used here means that one of the two parents is Jewish.
embraced the military as a way of life and as devoted patriots eager to serve a revived German nation. In turn, they had been embraced by the Wehrmacht…”

Private Werner Goldberg
(Full Jew)

Emil Maurice, Friend and Chauffeur of Adolf Hitler, Staff Guard member (Full Jew)

Field Marshall Erhard Milch
(Half Jew)

General Helmut Wilberg
(Half Jew)

General Johannes Zuckertort
(Half Jew)

Colonel Walter H. Hoellander
(Half Jew)

Commander Paul Ascher
(Half Jew)

Horst Geitner, awarded the Iron Cross (Half Jew)

Admiral Bernhard Rogge
(Quarter Jew)
Again, if Hitler hated Jews simply because they were Jews; that is, simply because of their race, then he would never have allowed these Jews to work and fight for his Third Reich.

Indeed, Hitler respected all races, even the Jewish race, and wanted the best for them, even though by the wrong means. He heretically believed that perfection comes to every race by racial purity and by the superior race being an example to the inferior races. The more pure the race, the more perfect that race will become according to its particular gifts:

_Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant_, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “ ‘[Hitler] The third point is that a person must be racially flawless. Let him be Germanic, or Roman, or Chinese, or a Jew, or an Indian, or a Negro, and so on. I respect all equally. We can work with and count on all of them. Each has his established traits. Depending on what one is looking for, this one or that one is to be preferred for the job in question.⁸⁸… There is one further requirement. Racially, he should be as pure and unmixed as possible. But we should not harbor the idea, so often advanced and incredibly narrow, that every teacher must be a blond German type. That’s the most arrogant nonsense! We actually need Roman types, Celts, Slavs—and theoretically I would not even be opposed to Jews—so that our education and instruction can be as varied as possible… Should a Jew manage to meet all these requirements, he will also be able to hold his own as a teacher and educator. I know Jewish soldiers and reserve officers who in war were proper daredevils…’ ”⁸⁹

**Neither Hitler nor anyone else in Germany carried out a Holocaust of Jews**

If Hitler’s Final Solution for apostate Jews in Germany was emigration and not extermination, then what about the Holocaust of Jews during World War II in which it is said that six million Jews were killed in an attempt to exterminate the whole Jewish race.

Well, that is just one more humongous lie hatched by the apostate Jews in order to garner world sympathy and support for their illegal occupation of Palestine and their State of Israel, which is illegal in the eyes of the Catholic God; to get richer by reparation payments from Germany and other nations; to play the ultimate victim; to discredit Jesus Christ, the ultimate and true Victim; to discredit Christianity; and to hatch false charges of anti-Semitism against anyone who legitimately criticizes a Jew or Israel. It follows, then, if Jews and Israel cannot be condemned for real sins and crimes they commit, then they cannot be punished and thus will prosper in their wickedness unopposed or, at least, ineffectively opposed.

The evidence against the Holocaust or genocidal plan to exterminate all Jews is not only credible but also overwhelming and certain beyond any shadow of a doubt. While Hitler’s Germany did kill Jews for crimes that anyone else would be killed for (such as treason, murder, rape, etc.), it did not carry out a plan to kill Jews because of their race, simply because they were Jews.

Here are some facts that prove beyond any doubt that there was no Holocaust of Jews during World War II. For one, the story that six million Jews were supposedly killed by gassing and cremation is not practical nor possible. It is not practical because it is a lot easier and less expensive to just kill them with bullets or stab them with a knife or cut off their heads. And it is a lot less expensive and less time consuming to just bury them in a mass grave instead of cremating them. And it is not possible that six million Jews could have been gassed and cremated because it is impossible to kill so many this way in the period of time mentioned and

⁸⁸ c. 23, p. 143.
⁸⁹ c. 45, pp. 276-278, 280.
with the available equipment and resources. The following eight points are taken from “The Holocaust Never Happened,” printed by Castle Hill Publishers:

Holocaust revisionists believe the following to be correct:

1. There was no National Socialist order for the physical extermination of Jews;
2. Likewise, there was no National Socialist plan for physical extermination of Jews;
3. There was no German organization and no budget for carrying out the alleged extermination plan…;
4. In detailed investigations of former German concentration camps, expert researchers have established: The internment camps had no sophisticated methods for mass murder, in particular no homicidal gas chambers. Furthermore, the reports of mass shootings behind the German-Russian front were greatly exaggerated and taken out of context;
5. There were neither adequate industrial facilities nor sufficient fuel to cremate such a huge number of corpses. In fact, the capacity of the crematories was barely sufficient to cremate the bodies of those who died from starvation and epidemics.
6. There is no documentation for the existence of homicidal gas chambers, and no material traces of alleged mass murders. All proof relies on eyewitness accounts only, whose unreliability is widely acknowledged.
7. Despite massive observation by spies and resistance groups in areas in the near vicinity of the German concentration camps, all of Germany’s wartime enemies conducted themselves as if no exterminations of Jews were taking place. The charges of genocide were not raised until after Germany’s defeat, when there was no German government to dispute them.
8. Statistical investigations of living Jews worldwide show clearly that the losses of this ethnic group during the Second World War were nowhere near six million. The exact number is probably well under half a million.

The Jews that died during World War II did not die because of a plan to exterminate Jews because of their race. They died of natural causes, disease or epidemics (such as typhus), starvation because there was not enough food to feed them, or the death penalty for violating German laws that merit the death penalty (which was equally applied to Gentiles who violated

90 Footnote 5: “The following endnotes about these questions give Internet addresses of books and magazine articles addressing these topics. Most of them can be purchased from Castle Hill Publishers, see the back cover of this brochure.”
92 Footnote 7: www.ihr.org/jhr/v18/v18n1p15_Faurisson.html.
96 Footnote 11: www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr/5.html.
these laws). For in-depth information on the Holocaust Hoax, see RJMI “The Holocaust Conspiracy” webpage on the Saint John the Baptist Website at www.JohnTheBaptist.us.

He did not hate other races

Unlike the most evil racism of Talmudic Judaism that hates all races other than the Jewish race and looks upon Gentiles as animals without souls, Hitler’s lesser evil racism did not hate other races even though he believed that the German race was superior. He wanted to raise other races up to German standards, even though by wrong means. He heretically believed that each race can only achieve perfection according to its unique talents by racial purity:

Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “ ‘[Hitler] The third point is that a person must be racially flawless. Let him be Germanic, or Roman, or Chinese, or a Jew, or an Indian, or a Negro, and so on. I respect all equally. We can work with and count on all of them. Each has his established traits. Depending on what one is looking for, this one or that one is to be preferred for the job in question.’

‘There is one further requirement. Racially, he should be as pure and unmixed as possible. But we should not harbor the idea, so often advanced and incredibly narrow, that every teacher must be a blond Germanic type. That’s the most arrant nonsense! We actually need Roman types, Celts, Slavs—and theoretically I would not even be opposed to Jews—so that our education and instruction can be as varied as possible… Should a Jew manage to meet all these requirements, he will also be able to hold his own as a teacher and educator. I know Jewish soldiers and reserve officers who in war were proper daredevils…’

“Since Hitler paused briefly, Schenn noted: ‘I’m very glad, Herr Hitler, to hear you say this. There’s such a lot of nonsense talked about blond men, about the Nordic race, about the cult of Wotan and the spirit of Edda, as if no one else on the globe had any right to exist, or at best to exist only in second-class position, as subhuman creatures. These idiotic windbags have no idea what harm their spouting causes. For all they do is arouse inferiority complexes and hatred in those who don’t happen to be lucky enough to be blond…’ ‘I’ve expressly and repeatedly forbidden this sort of thing!’ Hitler interrupted, flaring up. ‘All that rubbish about the Thing places, the solstice festivals, the Midgard snake and the rest of the rubbish they dredge up from German prehistory. Then they read Nietzsche with fifteen-year-old boys and using incomprehensible quotations, paint a picture of the superman, exhorting the boys: “That is you—or that is what you are to become.” ‘

He exposed the crimes and plots of the apostate Jews and bridled them

St. Paul:

“Serving the Lord with all humility, and with tears, and temptations which befell me by the conspiracies of the Jews… (Acts 20:19) The Jews, who both killed the Lord Jesus, and the prophets, and have persecuted us, and please not God, and are adversaries to all men… (1 Thes. 2:14-15)”

Unlike weak and effeminate Protestants and nominal Catholics, Hitler correctly exposed and condemned the crimes and plots of the apostate Jews and punished and bridled them. Many of the nominal Catholics actually sympathized with and defended the apostate Jews and their crimes and plots. Not so with Hitler, and that is why the apostate Jews hate him so much. Here,
then, is a case where an evildoer, apostate Hitler, is punishing evildoers, the apostate Jews. And Hitler was the much lesser evil. I will give only a few quotes from Hitler, as there are many.

**From Hitler’s Speeches**

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Munich, 4/12/1922: “And finally we were also the first to point the people on any large scale to a danger which insinuated itself into our midst—a danger which millions failed to realize and which will nonetheless lead us all into ruin—the Jewish danger.”

**From “Mein Kampf”**

Apostate Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “I now often turned to the Volksblatt, which was much smaller in size but which treated such subjects more decently. I was not in accord with its sharp anti-Semitic tone; but again and again I found that its arguments gave me grounds for serious thought…

“What soon gave me cause for very serious consideration were the activities of the Jews in certain branches of life, into the mystery of which I penetrated little by little. Was there any shady undertaking, any form of foulness, especially in cultural life, in which at least one Jew did not participate? On putting the probing knife carefully to that kind of abscess one immediately discovered, like a maggot in a putrescent body, a little Jew who was often blinded by the sudden light.

“In my eyes the charge against [Talmudic] Judaism became a grave one the moment I discovered the Jewish activities in the Press, in art, in literature and the theatre. All unctuous protests were now more or less futile. One needed only to look at the posters announcing the hideous productions of the cinema and theatre, and study the names of the authors who were highly lauded there in order to become permanently adamant on Jewish questions. Here was a pestilence, a moral pestilence, with which the public was being infected. It was worse than the Black Plague of long ago. And in what mighty doses this poison was manufactured and distributed. Naturally, the lower the moral and intellectual level of such an author of artistic products, the more inexhaustible his fecundity. Sometimes it went so far that one of these fellows, acting like a sewage pump, would shoot his filth directly in the face of other members of the human race. In this connection we must remember there is no limit to the number of such people. One ought to realize that for one, Goethe, Nature may bring into existence ten thousand such despoilers who act as the worst kind of germ-carriers in poisoning human souls. It was a terrible thought, and yet it could not be avoided, that the greater number of the Jews seemed specially destined by Nature [RJMI: by God] to play this shameful part…

“I began then to investigate carefully the names of all the fabricators of these unclean products in public cultural life. The result of that inquiry was still more disfavourable to the attitude which I had hitherto held in regard to the Jews. Though my feelings might rebel a thousand times, reason now had to draw its own conclusions. The fact that nine-tenths of all the smutty literature, artistic tripe and theatrical banalities, had to be charged to the account of people who formed scarcely one percent of the nation—that fact could not be gainsaid. It was there, and had to be admitted. Then I began to examine my favourite ‘World Press’ with that fact before my mind.

“The deeper my soundings went, the lesser grew my respect for that Press which I formerly admired. Its style became still more repellent and I was forced to reject its ideas as entirely shallow and superficial. To claim that in the presentation of facts and views its attitude was impartial seemed to me to contain more falsehood than truth. The writers were—Jews…

“I saw the Liberal policy of that Press in another light. Its dignified tone in replying to the attacks of its adversaries and its dead silence in other cases now became clear to me as part
of a cunning and despicable way of deceiving the readers. Its brilliant theatrical criticisms always praised the Jewish authors, and its adverse criticism was reserved exclusively for the Germans.

“The light pin-pricks against William II showed the persistency of its policy, just as did its systematic commendation of French culture and civilization. The subject matter of the feuilletons was trivial and often pornographic. The language of this Press as a whole had the accent of a foreign people. The general tone was openly derogatory to the Germans, and this must have been definitely intentional.

“What were the interests that urged the Vienna Press to adopt such a policy? Or did they do so merely by chance? In attempting to find an answer to those questions, I gradually became more and more dubious…

“Here, again, the life which I observed on the streets taught me what evil really is. The part which the Jews played in the social phenomenon of prostitution, and more especially in the white slave traffic, could be studied here better than in any other West-European city, with the possible exception of certain ports in Southern France. Walking by night along the streets of the Leopoldstadt, almost at every turn whether one wished it or not, one witnessed certain happenings of whose existence the Germans knew nothing until the War made it possible and indeed inevitable for the soldiers to see such things on the Eastern front.

“A cold shiver ran down my spine when I first ascertained that it was the same kind of cold-blooded, thick-skinned and shameless Jew who showed his consummate skill in conducting that revolting exploitation of the dregs of the big city. Then I became fired with wrath.

“I had now no more hesitation about bringing the Jewish problem to light in all its details. No. Henceforth I was determined to do so. But as I learned to track down the Jew in all the different spheres of cultural and artistic life, and in the various manifestations of this life everywhere, I suddenly came upon him in a position where I had least expected to find him. I now realized that the Jews were the leaders of Social Democracy. In face of that revelation the scales fell from my eyes. My long inner struggle was at an end.

“In my relations with my fellow workmen I was often astonished to find how easily and often they changed their opinions on the same questions, sometimes within a few days and sometimes even within the course of a few hours. I found it difficult to understand how men who always had reasonable ideas when they spoke as individuals with one another suddenly lost this reasonableness the moment they acted in the mass. That phenomenon often tempted one almost to despair. I used to dispute with them for hours and when I succeeded in bringing them to what I considered a reasonable way of thinking I rejoiced at my success. But the next day I would find that it had been all in vain. It was saddening to think I had to begin it all over again. Like a pendulum in its eternal sway, they would fall back into their absurd opinions…

“The yoke of slavery is and always will remain the most unpleasant experience that mankind can endure. Do the Schwabing decadents look upon Germany’s lot today as ‘aesthetic’? Of course, one doesn’t discuss such a question with the Jews, because they are the modern inventors of this cultural perfume. Their very existence is an incarnate denial of the beauty of God’s image in his creation.104 …

“The Jew himself is the best example of the kind of product which this religious training evolves. His life is of this world only and his mentality is as foreign to the true spirit of Christianity as his character was foreign to the great Founder of this new creed two thousand years ago. And the Founder of Christianity made no secret indeed of his estimation of the Jewish people. When he found it necessary he drove those enemies of the human race out of the Temple of God; because then, as always, they used religion as a means of advancing their commercial interests. But at that time, Christ was nailed to the Cross for his attitude towards the Jews; whereas our modern Christians enter into party politics and when elections are being held they debase themselves to beg for Jewish votes. They even enter into political intrigues with the atheistic Jewish parties against the interests of their own Christian nation…

104 v. 1, c. 6, p. 146.
"As long as the Jew has not succeeded in mastering other peoples, he is forced to speak their language whether he likes it or not. But the moment that the world would become the slave of the Jew, it would have to learn some other language (Esperanto, for example) so that by this means the Jew could dominate all the more easily.

"How much the whole existence of this people is based on a permanent falsehood is proved in a unique way by 'The Protocols of the Elders of Zion', which are so violently repudiated by the Jews. With groans and moans, the Frankfurter Zeitung repeats again and again that these are forgeries. This alone is evidence in favour of their authenticity. What many Jews unconsciously wish to do is here clearly set forth. It is not necessary to ask out of what Jewish brain these revelations sprang; but what is of vital interest is that they disclose, with an almost terrifying precision, the mentality and methods of action characteristic of the Jewish people and these writings expound in all their various directions the final aims towards which the Jews are striving. The study of real happenings, however, is the best way of judging the authenticity of those documents. If the historical developments which have taken place within the last few centuries be studied in the light of this book we shall understand why the Jewish Press incessantly repudiates and denounces it. For the Jewish peril will be stamped out the moment the general public come into possession of that book and understand it."

[On pages 240-258, he gives a detailed description of how Jews infiltrate nations and subvert them.]

"He will stop at nothing. His utterly low-down conduct is so appalling that one really cannot be surprised if in the imagination of our people the Jew is pictured as the incarnation of Satan and the symbol of evil. The ignorance of the broad masses as regards the inner character of the Jew, and the lack of instinct and insight that our upper classes display, are some of the reasons which explain how it is that so many people fall an easy prey to the systematic campaign of falsehood which the Jew carries on. While the upper classes, with their innate cowardliness, turn away from anyone whom the Jew thus attacks with lies and calumny, the common people are credulous of everything, whether because of their ignorance or their simple-mindedness. Government authorities wrap themselves up in a robe of silence, but more frequently they persecute the victims of Jewish attacks in order to stop the campaign in the Jewish Press...

"In times of distress a wave of public anger has usually arisen against the Jew; the masses have taken the law into their own hands; they have seized Jewish property and ruined the Jew in their urge to protect themselves against what they consider to be a scourge of God. Having come to know the Jew intimately through the course of centuries, in times of distress they looked upon his presence among them as a public danger comparable only to the plague."

From “Hitler's Second Book”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Second Book*, 1928: “The Jewish people, because of its lack of productive capabilities [RJMI: because of their laziness, selfishness, and greed], cannot carry out the territorially conceived formation of a State; instead, it needs the labor and creative activities of other nations to support its own existence. The existence of the Jew himself thus becomes a parasitic existence within the life of other peoples. The ultimate goal of the Jewish struggle for survival is the enslavement of productively active peoples. To reach this goal—which, in reality, the Jews’ struggle for survival has represented throughout the ages—the Jew uses every weapon that is in accordance with the entirety of his character. In terms of domestic policy, he fights within the individual peoples first for equality and then for superiority. Weapons assisting him in this are the attributes of shrewdness,

105 v. 1, c. 11, pp. 240, 242.
106 "Jesus therefore said to them [unbelieving Jews]: If God were your Father, you would indeed love me. For from God I proceeded and came; for I came not of myself, but he sent me: Why do you not know my speech? Because you cannot hear my word. You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he stood not in the truth; because truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof." (Jn. 8:42-44)
107 v. 1, c. 11, p. 254.
cleverness, cunning, disguise, and so on, which are rooted in the character of his people. They are stratagems in his fight to preserve life, just like the stratagems of other peoples in military conflict.

“In terms of foreign policy, he attempts to get the peoples into restlessness, divert them from their true interests, hurl them into wars with one another, and thus gradually—with the help of the power of money and propaganda—become their masters. “His ultimate aim is the denationalization and chaotic bastardization of the other peoples, the lowering of the racial level of the highest, and domination over this racial mush through the eradication of these peoples’ intelligentsias and their replacement with the members of his own people.

“The Jewish international struggle will therefore always end in bloody Bolshevization—that is to say, in truth, the destruction of the intellectual upper classes associated with the various peoples, so that he himself will be able to rise to mastery over the now leaderless humanity.

“In this process, stupidity, cowardice, and wickedness play into his hands. Bastards provide him the first opening to break into a foreign ethnic community. “Jewish domination always ends with the decline of all culture and ultimately of the insanity of the Jew himself. Because he is a parasite on the peoples, and his victory means his own end just as much as the death of his victim…

“It was feudal rule and the princely regimes that first created the general situation that allowed him to join the struggle of an oppressed social class—yes, in a short time he made it his own. With the French Revolution he achieved equal civil rights. That built the bridge he could now stride across to capture political power within the ethnic communities.

“The nineteenth century gives him a dominant position within the peoples’ economy, due to the expansion of capital loans, founded on the concept of interest. Via the detour of stock, he finally obtains possession of a large portion of the production facilities, and with the help of the stock exchange he gradually becomes ruler not only of public economic life but ultimately also political life.

“He supports this domination with the intellectual degradation of the peoples, assisted by Freemasonry and the work of the Press which has become dependent upon him. He discovers in the newly rising fourth estate of the working class the potential force to destroy the bourgeois intellectual regime, just as the bourgeoisie was once the instrument to shatter feudal rule. Bourgeois stupidity, a shocking lack of principle, greed, and cowardice play into his hands in this. He formed the laborers’ occupation into a special class, which he now asks to take up the fight against the national intelligentsia. Marxism becomes the intellectual father of the Bolshevik Revolution. It is the weapon of terror that the Jew now applies ruthlessly and brutally.

“Around the turn of the century, the Jew’s economic conquest of Europe is fairly complete; he now begins with securing it politically. That is to say, the first attempts to eradicate the national intelligentsia are undertaken in the form of revolutions.

“He uses the European peoples’ tension—most of which is attributable to their general need for space and the consequences that arise from it—to his advantage by systematically agitating for world war.

“The goal is the destruction of inherently anti-Semitic Russia as well as the destruction of the German Reich, whose administration and army still provide resistance to the Jews. A further goal is the overthrow of those dynasties that have not yet been made subordinate to a Jewish-dependent and led democracy.

“This goal in the Jewish struggle has at least to some degree been completely achieved. Czarism and Kaiserism [sic] in Germany have been eliminated. With the help of the Bolshevik Revolution, the Russian upper class and also the national intelligentsias were—with inhuman torture and barbarity—murdered and completely eradicated. The victims of this Jewish fight for dominance in Russia totaled twenty-eight to thirty million dead among the Russian people. Fifteen times as many as the Great War cost Germany. After the successful Revolution he [further] tore away all the ties of orderliness, morality, custom, and so on, abolished marriage as a higher institution, and proclaimed in its place universal licentiousness with the goal that through disorderly bastardy, to breed a generally inferior
human mush which itself is incapable of leadership and ultimately will no longer be able to do without the Jews as its only intellectual element.

“Only the future will tell to what extent this has succeeded and to what extent the natural forces of reaction will now be able to bring about a change in this most terrible crime of all time against humanity.

“At the moment he is attempting to steer the remaining states into the same situation. He is supported in his efforts and activities and backed by the bourgeois nationalist parties of the so-called nationalist patriotic associations, while the Marxists, the Democrats, and the so-called Christian Center appear as offensive combat troops.

“The fiercest struggle over the victory of the Jews is currently taking place in Germany. Here it is the National Socialist movement alone that has taken up the fight against this execrable crime against humanity.

“In all European states, the struggle for political power is currently being fought out—in some cases quietly, in some cases more violently—albeit often only under cover.

“As in Russia, this struggle has now also been decided in France. There the Jew, benefiting from a number of circumstances, has entered into a joint venture with French national chauvinism. The Jewish stock exchange and French bayonets have since been allies.

“The fight has not yet been decided in England. There the Jewish invasion is still confronted by old British tradition. The instincts of the Anglo-Saxons are still so acute and alive that one cannot speak of a complete Jewish victory; instead, the Jew is in some ways forced to adapt his own interests to those of the English.

“If the Jew prevails in England, then English interests will recede into the background, just as in Germany today it is no longer German but Jewish interests that dominate. If the British prevail, however, then a change in England’s attitude toward Germany can still take place.

“The struggle over Jewish dominance has been decided in Italy as well. In Italy, with the victory of fascism, the Italian people have won. Even though the Jew is forced to attempt to adapt himself to fascism in Italy today, his attitude toward fascism outside Italy reveals his real conception of it. Since that memorable day when the fascist legions moved to Rome, only Italy’s own national interest has been dominant and decisive for the fate of the nation.

“For this reason, no other State is as well suited as Italy to be an ally of Germany. The fathomless stupidity and underhanded baseness of our so-called ethnic nationalists are reflected in the fact that they reject the only State that is governed nationally today and instead would rather, as true ethnic German nationalists, enter into an international coalition with the Jews. It is fortunate that these fools’ time in Germany is ended, and that thus the term deutschvölkisch (ethnic German nationalism) can be released from the entanglement of these petty and pitiful creatures. The term will gain infinitely from that.”

From “Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant”

Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] Now the parasitic trash really begins to fall on the moribund parts, which can no longer offer resistance; the parasite is no longer content with the host’s vital fluids alone but devours it altogether. In the process, the veins of the parasite release a mysterious poison into the body of the victim. This venom has a degenerating effect, gradually making the host grow sick and languish, increasingly weakening its power of resistance.

‘When you see such ruined trees standing in old parks, everywhere overgrown with ivy and other climbing plants, only the trunk and bare branches showing through, while the parasites hang on them in dense, blossom-laden clusters, then you see what happens to a once proud oak when it becomes unable to withstand the parasites, unless some gardener frees it in time from the dangerous intruders.

108 c. 16, pp. 230-234.
‘Even when the rotting trunk collapses and falls to the ground after one or two centuries, these sadists churn up even the last remnant of the cadaver. But at the same time, creeping along the ground, they begin to proliferate in the direction of new victims intended to donate another century to their lives.

‘Such a parasitic genus—among mankind—is Jewry…

‘They settle wherever they find a soft spot, especially in commerce. It is rare for a Jew to become a factory worker, even less an agricultural laborer. He is not willing to earn his daily bread by the sweat of his brow. Even in commerce he does not burden himself with perishable goods. For they involve a risk, and he would have to hawk the goods, he would have to work so that they would not remain in stock and perish, representing a loss to him. Rather, he deals in living cattle, which nourishes itself; in horses; in grain, which represents the work of others; in cloth; in garments. And he attracts people with advertising and with display windows, so that they will come to him and deliver to him a portion of the results of their work. Or he lends money and demands interest—thus, once again, sharing in the vital fluids the work of others has produced and promoted.

‘They take root everywhere. When wholesome national sentiment resists, they infuse a degenerating poison, a fiendish poison, into the nation; they speak of individualism, of universal human rights, of loyalty and good faith, of democracy! In reality, these are only the corrosive drops of the same poison that is used by the vegetable parasites to paralyze their victims, to destroy their ability to resist, to infect their bodies with disease and rot.

‘Then comes the final spurt, the grasp for positions in public life and the State, to quench once and for all the tree’s own will to live, and to devour the still living corpse. With sadistic lust they burrow into and pervade the tormented victim, which, defenseless, surrenders to them, allowing itself slowly to be gnawed and sucked dry. By now sixty percent of all lawyers in Germany are Jews, more than thirty percent of the judges in some regions are of Jewish origin. They push their way into the highest positions in the police, in the government, so as to expropriate and possess the economic body of the Volk unconditionally and with ever greater impunity.

‘But these Kutiskers and Barmats are deceived! The Rathenaus and Hirsches are mistaken! The tree has not yet been made to fall. Even Versailles was not able to break its will to live! The powers of order were still in place, gardeners were still at work who clearly saw the looming danger! And it is our task to stir up the German Volk, so that this will to live will never again be submerged and the will to resistance will remain alive to the end of all that is mortal!

‘Nothing upsets Jewry more than a gardener who is intent on keeping his garden neat and healthy. Nothing is more inimical to Jewry than order! It needs the smell of decay, the stench of cadavers, weakness, lack of resistance, submission of the personal self, illness, degeneracy! And wherever it takes root, it continues the process of decomposition! It must! For only under those conditions can it lead its parasitic existence.

‘It is not for nothing that time and again the Jews have been driven out of countries where they settled—…from Rome, from England, from the Rhineland, and elsewhere. In each of these a gardener was at work who was incorruptible and loved his people.

‘But since Weimar, you can once again see an enormous acceleration in the proliferation, the taking root, the stripping of corpses. Truly, if something does not happen soon, it may be too late!

‘You look to France, to England, to America, to Russia! What do I care about these nations and their people! Let them cast themselves as fodder before Jewry! Then it becomes all the more important to cleanse Germany and to strengthen it against the danger in its own land and against a repetition of it. For it will repeat itself, it will always return, as long as people live on this earth. And the last ones, God help us, who will proliferate even when the

---

109 Footnote 1: “Iwan Kutisker, a Jewish businessman, was convicted during the mid-1920s of misusing credits obtained from the Prussian State Bank for speculative purposes. The brothers Henri and Julius Barmat, both Jewish, were convicted of bribing State officials and sentenced to prison in 1928. Emil Rathenau founded the Allgemeine-Elektricitäts-Gesellschaft (AEG); his son and successor, Walther Rathenau, organized the mobilization of raw materials for the German war effort, became after the war reconstruction minister, then foreign minister, the post he held when he was assassinated in 1922. The last name is probably a reference to Paul Hirsch, a Jewish Social Democrat who became the first prime minister of republican Prussia after the 1918 revolution.”
end of man has come—that will be, in spite of everything, the Jews, until they breathe the last of their miserable parasites’ lives on the piled cadavers of their victims.

‘To postpone this point in time as far into the future as possible is our duty, our God-given mission—yes, it is the substance of Divine Creation altogether…

‘But the Jews are here, in the world, whether or not we deplore their vile, sadistic parasitism and their will to destroy and exterminate us. And they deplore us as well, because we resist them, and they call us militarists and barbarians because we are prepared to take up arms, if need be, to keep them at bay. They are eager to draw the fangs and pull out the claws of a lion or a tiger—no, of all the lions and tigers—so as to harness the animals’ strength to their own purposes. And they call it militarism and barbarism when the lions do not submit to this but lash out?

‘It does no good merely to despise them and to mock their “Jewish fear,” which arises from their naturally guilty consciences. The gardener must intervene, and he must do so soon—as soon as possible!”

‘History kept particular silence about the fact that, precisely in the church, Jewry played a special role in this struggle of the oppressors against the desire for freedom of the enslaved, the violators against the violated, the parasites against purity and self-esteem.

‘The role of Jewry is hard to realize because the Jewish Volk is the parasitic race among the human races. Jewry always marches with those who live as parasites—that is, who are intent on having others work for them, so that they can lead a carefree existence. Parasitism and squirreling things away in the sense of hoarding are thus more or less one and the same as exploitation by force. That is why we will always find the Jews among the reactionaries, to the extent that these are prepared to use Jews and, in return for their services, to grant them the favors they demand—a position that allows the Jews to exercise their parasitism more easily. Since, furthermore, a parasite is always a sadist—a connection between the intention to bleed others dry and pleasure in the suffering of those who are being bled, who find themselves helpless under the power of the violators—within the major reactionary movements of a political and clerical nature, the Jew always pushes his way especially to those positions where sadism and parasitism can be practiced simultaneously and can, without restraint, be given full vent in reciprocal interplay.

‘But where the “superiors” and the church reject Jewry, where they combat it or even eliminate it, there the Jew wanders over to the masses, to the lower classes, to those who are equally oppressed. And because of his greater intelligence as compared to theirs, he puts himself at their head in order to assume the leadership in the struggle against the authorities and against the church. This is most clearly seen in Bolshevik Russia. But even the democratic revolution of 1789 in France and the revolutionary movements of the nineteenth century—and not least the pseudo-revolution of 1918—always and without exception saw Jews either in the immediate key positions of the uprising or as its instigators.”

He condemned and oppressed Gypsies but did not seek to exterminate them

Gypsies are not united by race but by religion, just as Moslems are not united by race but by religion. And both are false religions because only Catholicism is the one true religion. Hence all Gypsies are evil not because of their race but because of their false religion, just as all Moslems are evil not because of their race but because of their false religion. Hence, do not fall into the Devil’s trap by believing that Gypsies are a race. Gypsies originated in India and spread among the nations and converted people from other races, such as Romanians, Hungarians, and Irishmen. When they were kicked out of India, they set up their main home in Romania. The Gypsies’ false religion promotes witchcraft (including fortune telling), stealing, fraud, lying, and laziness. Anyone who has lived around Gypsies knows this is 100% true! That is why Gypsies

---

110 c. 11, pp. 63-65.
111 c. 51, p. 317.
have been condemned and oppressed by many nations, not just Hitler’s Germany. Hence do not fall prey to the Devil’s trap by feeling sympathy for the Gypsies or, even worse, by looking upon them as a holy, blessed, honest, and meek people who have been unjustly oppressed over the centuries. (See RJMI audio lecture “Tea Party and Gypsies” (Alr123) and the “Gypsy Conspiracy” page on the St. John the Baptist Website.)

Even though Hitler rightly oppressed Gypsies by depriving them of things, separating them from German citizens, limiting their movements, and deporting some of them to work camps, he did not have a plan to exterminate all the Gypsies. So beware of the huge lie which states that Hitler killed a large number of Gypsies in a Holocaust. This lie competes, even though by a far second, to the lie that Hitler killed many Jews in a Holocaust.

The following testimony that Hitler did not have a plan to exterminate all the Gypsies is from an apostate Jew who wrongly believes that Hitler did have a plan to exterminate all Jews. His motive for writing the article was to make the Jews the only victims of the so-called Holocaust so that the Gypsies would not share in the fame, sympathy, favors, and other goodies that come from being victims. But in spite of his evil motive, he does present good evidence to prove that there was no plan to exterminate all the Gypsies:

“Gypsies and Jews Under the Nazis,” by Guenter Lewy, 1999: “Most students of Nazi Germany accept the notion that Gypsies, like the Jews, were the victims of genocide, and that one half million of them died as a result of the Nazi reign. In this essay, however, I will argue that the treatment of Gypsies and Jews, despite some parallels, was fundamentally dissimilar in that there was no plan to destroy all Gypsies analogous to the ‘Final Solution of the Jewish Question.’…

“Germany’s numerically small population of about 26,000 Gypsies was at first of no particular concern to the Nazi leaders. Mein Kampf does not mention the Gypsies, for Hitler regarded them as at most a minor irritant. During his twelve-year rule, Hitler referred to Gypsies only twice, and that in connection with the issue of Gypsies serving in the military. The fact that Hitler was largely unconcerned about the ‘Gypsy problem’ helps explain why Jews and Gypsies were ultimately treated so differently. The Jews, for Hitler and the Nazi movement, were the incarnation of evil, a powerful people who literally threatened the existence of mankind. The Gypsies, on the other hand, were simply a nuisance; few in number, they could be handled with more or less traditional measures…

“Nazi policy toward the Gypsies evolved in consecutive stages. During the regime’s first four years, local and state authorities continued and intensified measures of control and harassment they had employed since the turn of the century. In the second phase, beginning in 1937, Gypsies were caught up in a ‘crime prevention’ program that brought many into ‘preventive policy custody’ in concentration camps. The third phase got under way in late 1938 with Himmler’s decree on the ‘Fight Against the Gypsy Plague’… Unlike in the case of the Jews, however, Hitler himself played practically no role in the course of their persecution, which unfolded in a disorderly manner without a clear plan.

“Reflecting the preoccupations of the different actors involved, each approach stressed specific reasons for imposing punitive measures upon the Gypsy population. Local, state, and police officials emphasized the alleged asocial conduct of the Gypsies and the prevention of crime…

“Gypsies…could be and often indeed were exempted from various restrictive provisions and punitive measures…

“The onset of war brought a tightening of control. Gypsies were no longer allowed to itinerate or even leave a place of enforced residence without special permission. They were subjected to compulsory labor, dismissed from the armed forces, and generally treated as social outcasts. A program to ‘resettle’ them in the newly acquired territories in the East had to be abandoned because of the logistic logjam created by the resettlement of large numbers of ethnic Germans. Still, 2,500 Gypsies were sent to the General Government in May 1940. Some were put to work in agriculture, road construction, flood control, or in armaments
factories. A transport from Hamburg was set to digging anti-tank ditches near the border with the Soviet-occupied zone of Poland. Other deportees were left to fend for themselves, most eventually making their way to the larger towns in search of employment…

“They were sent to the East as part of a plan to rid Germany of its Gypsies… Yet deportation was not tantamount to a death sentence; then as later there existed no plan for the physical annihilation of all German Gypsies. While 2,500 of them were sent east, and without very much regard for what would become of them there beyond their occasional subjection to forced labor, most soon gained freedom of movement, and a considerable number managed to make their way back to Germany…”

“Large numbers of Gypsies from the Reich, perhaps even a majority, escaped being deported to the East. As we can learn from the Zigeuner-Personenakten (files on the Gypsy population prepared by the Kripo and preserved in several state archives)… Most important…there existed no overall plan for the extermination of the Gypsy people.”

He did not support tortuous medical experiments

If medical experiments which involved torture were conducted by Germans during World War II on living human beings, as is alleged, then it is certain that Hitler would never have authorized it nor allowed it if he knew about it.

Hitler’s attitude toward war and killing was as humane as possible. He wanted to ban the use of poison gas, airplanes, and submarines for war because of the massive casualties they would cause on innocent civilians and the undue pain caused by gas warfare. He had no choice but to resort to airplanes and submarines as weapons of war because the enemy used them first and hence he would have had no chance to win the war unless he used them also. But he never resorted to gas warfare:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Berlin, Reichstag, 10/16/1939: “In my previous speeches in the Reichstag, I made proposals with this end in view. At that time they were rejected—maybe for the simple reason that they were made by me. I believe, however, that a sense of national security will not return to Europe until clear and binding international agreements have provided a comprehensive definition of the legitimate and illegitimate use of armaments. A Geneva convention once succeeded in prohibiting, in civilized countries at least, the killing of wounded, ill treatment of prisoners, war against noncombatants, etc., and just as it was possible gradually to achieve universal observance of this statute, a way must surely be found to regulate aerial warfare, use of poison gas and submarines, etc., and also so to define contraband that war will lose its terrible character of conflict waged against women and children and against noncombatants in general. A growing horror of certain methods of warfare will of its own accord lead to their abolition and thus they will become obsolete.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Berlin, Rheinmetall-Borsig Works, 12/10/1940: “The plans which we had in mind were tremendous, and I needed workers in order to realize them. Armament only deprives me of workers. I made proposals to limit armaments. I was ridiculed. The only answer I received was ‘No.’ I proposed the limitation of certain types of armament. That was refused. I proposed that airplanes should be altogether eliminated from warfare. That also was refused. I suggested that bombers should be limited. That was refused. They said: ‘That is just how we wish to force our regime upon you. I am not a man who does things by halves. If it becomes necessary for me to defend myself, I defend myself with unlimited zeal. When I saw that the same old warmongers of the World War in Britain were mobilizing once more against the great new German revival, I realized that this struggle would have to be fought once more, that the other side did not want peace.”

112 Footnote 76: “Zigeuner-Personenakten can be found in the Brandenburgisches Landeshauptarchiv in Potsdam, in the Landeshauptarchiv of Sachsen-Anhalt in Magdeburg, and in the Nordrhein-Westfalische Hauptstaatsarchiv in Düsseldorf. I consulted about 1,000 such files in 1996.”

113 Source: Holocaust and Genocide Studies, 13:3 (1999), 383-404; also in Holocaust: Hitler, Nazism and the “racial state,” by David Cesarani, Sarah Kavanaugh. Chap. 5 (Gypsies and Jews under the Nazis), by Guenter Lewy.
Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “During the night of October 13th-14th, the British opened an attack with gas on the front south of Ypres. They used the yellow gas whose effect was unknown to us, at least from personal experience. I was destined to experience it that very night. On a hill south of Werwick, in the evening of October 13th, we were subjected for several hours to a heavy bombardment with gas bombs, which continued throughout the night with more or less intensity. About midnight a number of us were put out of action, some for ever. Towards morning I also began to feel pain. It increased with every quarter of an hour; and about seven o’clock my eyes were scorching as I staggered back and delivered the last dispatch I was destined to carry in this war. A few hours later my eyes were like glowing coals and all was darkness around me. I was sent into the hospital at Pasewalk in Pomerania, and there it was that I had to hear of the Revolution.”

*Hitler’s War*, by David Irving, 2002: “The General Staff suggested that Hitler allow the use of poison gas to combat the partisans—thereby countering illegal warfare with illegal weapons. Hitler would not hear of it. Similarly, he forbade the General Staff to study the problems of biological warfare, except in a purely defensive light. What may have been a hangover from his own gassing experience in the First World War kept him adamantly to the end. Although the British (illegally) employed phosphorus in their bombs, Hitler forbade its use in the Luftwaffe’s, as its fumes too were poisonous. Since German scientists had developed nerve-gases (Sarin and Tabun) to a degree of sophistication unknown to the enemy, his otherwise inexplicable inhibitions were not without effect on the war effort.”

Hitler was so much against torture (except possibly to get information from an enemy) that he wrongfully and heretically condemned the righteous use of torture by the Church during the Old and New Covenant eras and hence was a heretic on this point:

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “[Hitler] For what did the falsification of the original concept of Christian love, of the community of fate before God and of socialism lead to? By their fruits ye shall know them! …The vile mass murders of the Inquisition and the burning of witches…the destruction of towns and villages, the hauling away of their cattle and their goods, the destruction of their flourishing economies, and the condemnation of their leaders before tribunals…”

He also heretically condemned as cruel and evil the sacrifice of animals during the Old Covenant era. When Hitler conducted his immoral and heretical euthanasia campaign, he instructed that the victims be murdered as painlessly as possible:

*Hitler’s War*, by David Irving, 2002: “Hitler instructed Dr. Conti that, to meet the requirements of wartime, a program for the painless killing of the incurably insane should be initiated. Dr. Conti questioned whether there was any scientific basis for assuming it would produce eugenic advantages. There was some discussion of the actual mechanics of the program. Dr. Conti proposed the use of narcotics, but in separate discussions with Dr. Brandt, Hitler learned that barbiturates would be too slow to be ‘humane’ and that most physicians considered carbon monoxide gas the fastest and most peaceful lethal dose. Hitler asked Brandt shortly to investigate which was the fastest way consequent with the least amount of pain.”

All this proves that Hitler was against inflicting undue pain upon humans. Hence if medical experiments which involved torture were conducted on living human beings, as is alleged, then it is certain that Hitler would never have authorized it nor allowed it if he knew about it.

---

114 v. 1, c. 7, p. 163.
116 c. 23, p. 140.
117 c. Hitler’s War Begins, p. 234.
He hated lying

A big lie of the apostate Jews is that Hitler promoted the telling of big lies. As usual, it is they who are guilty and not the accused, in this case Hitler. Hitler hated lying and exposed the apostate Jews as the big liars:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “[The Jews] proceeded on the sound principle that the magnitude of a lie always contains a certain factor of credibility, since the great masses of people in the very bottom of their hearts tend to be corrupted rather than be consciously and purposely evil; therefore, because of the primitive simplicity of their minds, they more easily fall victim to a big lie than to a little one, since they, themselves, lie in little things but would be ashamed of lies that were too big. Such a falsehood will never enter their heads, and they will not be able to believe in the possibility of such monstrous effrontery and infamous misrepresentation in others; yes, even when enlightened on the subject, they will long doubt and waver, and continue to accept at least one of these causes as true. Therefore, something of even the most insolent lie will always remain and stick—a fact which all the great lie-virtuosi and lying-clubs in this world know only too well and also make the most treacherous use of. The foremost connoisseurs of this truth regarding the possibilities in the use of falsehood and slander have always been the Jews...”

He condemned homosexuality and pedophilia

Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “[Hitler] We must therefore take the view that any sexual involvement between persons of the same sex is unnatural, it runs counter to the meaning of pairing and of the divine command: be fruitful and multiply. That is why any such activity, no matter of what sort, is to be forbidden and punishable as soon as a boy has reached puberty. Besides, pure pederasty [sexual acts of men with boys] seems to me entirely un-Germanic. I feel that it is filth of the lowest order. Pederasts should be expelled from the community of the Volk.”

Hitler’s Ethic, by Richard Weikart, 2011: “Nazi persecution of homosexuals also flowed from Hitler’s emphasis on prolific reproduction. Since homosexuality did not contribute to reproduction, Hitler and his regime considered homosexuals useless and retrograde. Already in 1930 the Nazi leader Wilhelm Frick introduced a bill into the German parliament to castrate homosexuals. Himmler was especially zealous about combating homosexuality, establishing an SS Bureau to Combat Homosexuality and Abortion in 1936. The Nazi regime arrested and convicted about 50,000 homosexuals, many of whom were subjected to brutal treatment in concentration camps. In November 1941 Hitler even signed a decree making homosexual offenses among SS members and policemen a capital offense.”

He supported marriage

Apostate Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “When one realizes, apart from this, that every possible effort is being made to hinder the process of procreation and that Nature is being wilfully cheated of her rights, there remains really only one question: Why is such an institution as marriage still in existence, and what are its functions? Is it really nothing better than prostitution? Does our duty to posterity no longer play any part? Or do people not realize the nature of the curse they are inflicting on themselves and their offspring by such criminally foolish neglect of one of the primary laws of Nature? This is how civilized nations degenerate and gradually perish. Marriage is not an end in itself but must serve the greater

---

118 v. 1, c. 10, p. 185.
119 c. 17, p. 104.
120 Publisher: Palgrave Macmillan, 2011. C. 6, p. 131.
end, which is that of increasing and maintaining the human species and the race. This is its only meaning and purpose. 121

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] Marriage is a tie which, if it is genuine, requires governmental legitimation only for legal reasons, the blessing of the church only for reasons of faith or symbolism. For a genuine marriage is a religion unto itself. But since many marriages are marriages of convenience, or makeshift marriages, or shotgun marriages, or sexual marriages, it really is necessary and right that Church and State concern themselves with marriages in order to direct them in positive ways and to further them to the point where they are what they might not have been at the outset but really should be…

‘For in the eyes of the divine world order, the first purpose of marriage is, looking at it very primitively, the joining of two cells in order to create new cells for the purpose of preserving the construction and expansion of the divine creation. The higher the development of an organism, the greater is the added task of rearing, educating, and promoting the new young being so that it may fulfill the mission in the world, in the universe, of which it is capable. And its task arises from inheritance, upbringing, education, awakening in it its inherent ethical, moral, and decent powers; it may also arise because it is ordained or determined by a vocation.

‘Uphbringng and training are the parents’ full-time occupation. For what the father’s work accomplishes and what the mother’s work contributes to it can serve only two basic aspects: first, fulfilling their own task in the world; and second, fulfilling the duty of bearing and rearing a new young life for the divine creation and its preservation…

‘Anyone who does not see marriage as the fulfillment of a divine task and is not prepared to adjust his entire life and thinking to it will himself become a traitor to those who conceived him and handed him over to the world, and he becomes a traitor to the duty he owes the divine creation…

‘But when I examine the marriages I see around me and hear about, I find most of them far removed from what they should be in meaning and content. Here, too, I blame the misery of the time, the totally wrong direction the world has taken because of its increasingly materialistic attitude. It seems to me that the scientific and technical inventions of the last few centuries have given particular impetus to these developments. Industrialization, the chase after profit, the call for increased production, the absurd battles over exports and competition—in short, everything that can be expressed by the word “industrialism”—in the last analysis have also destroyed marriage, robbed it of its meaning and content, and debased the paired living of people to the exclusive satisfaction of physical needs in the widest sense—and possibly to vanity. Just to think of the ten- or twelve-hour workday that sends the man home in the evening dirty, tired, and bad-tempered, where his wife is anxiously waiting for him because his wages were not sufficient to provide a proper supper—or when I imagine the working wife, herself with an eight- or ten-hour workday, from which she returns home to unmade beds, no fire in the stove, the dishes from the previous evening still sitting around, carrying the bread and bologna meant for that evening’s meal sloppily wrapped in newspaper—and when I think of children taken to the day-care centers every morning, no different from geese driven out of the village and cattle to the meadow, to return in the evening honking and lowing to fill their accustomed stables—then I really feel the pernicious consequences of this industrialized economy.

‘*Here* lies the blame for the fact that nowadays marriage has ceased to be marriage! But what has the church done to put a stop to it? It merely demands that these pitiful human beings pay an additional church tax, so that the edifices and bishops’ palaces—in themselves grand, no doubt about it—and the power structure of the church may be maintained! What has the State done to alleviate this misery? It merely takes measures that serve to increase it by the hardship of unemployment! What have the parties done to bring relief? They merely rant and accuse one another, and cast stones at the only movement that is prepared to act!

---

121 v. 1, c. 10, p. 199.
Once we have brought about full employment and [verb missing] Germany from the constraints of enemy strictures systematically imposed on us for the very purpose of making us suffocate and perish—then once more we will get the opportunity, though also the obligation, of bestowing on marriage the meaning and content ordained by God.

What is important is not regulations for breeding in the form of a studbook, as those idiots—and we have a few of them in our ranks as well—want to impose. Rather, the important thing is the restoration of the potential and development of married life, its ethics and its divine mission. Protecting children and young people, protecting women, restricting the working week to thirty-six to forty hours, establishing a two-day weekend—for it is impossible to enjoy one day of leisure until there are two—and assuring an income that, beyond mere subsistence, provides for the pursuit of play and entertainment, of art and learning—those are the conditions we must bring about in order to lead marriage back to what it must be in a higher sense.

Only in this way will there be true “families” again. In their strong matedness, their cohesion, their commitment to progress, and their self-education, they can be the mainstay of Volk and State, bearers of the evolution of the entire community and conquers and safeguarders of a greater future, not only for Germany, but for the whole world and for all of humanity.

It is not individuals—who at one time might have rocketed from the mass of the Volk and whom Providence chose to head revolutionary movements, do extraordinary things, and blaze new trails to new destinations—who can guarantee that great and new matters consolidate themselves and that ideas which can overturn conditions become the communal property of an entire Volk. Rather, it is families that are the core of nature and nurture, even of a new kind of knowledge, a new social will, and a new worldview.' “

He opposed abortion and contraception and promoted large families

The History Channel: “August 12, 1938: Hitler Institutes the Mother’s Cross - On this day in 1938, Adolf Hitler institutes the Mother’s Cross, to encourage German women to have more children, to be awarded each year on August 12, Hitler’s mother’s birthday. The German Reich needed a robust and growing population and encouraged couples to have large families. It started such encouragement early. Once members of the distaff wing of the Hitler Youth movement, the League of German Girls, turned 18, they became eligible for a branch called Faith and Beauty, which trained these girls in the art of becoming ideal mothers. One component of that ideal was fecundity. And so each year, in honor of his beloved mother, Klara, and in memory of her birthday, a gold medal was awarded to women with seven children, a silver to women with six, and a bronze to women with five.”

Hitler and the Nazi State, by Martin Collier and Philip Pedley, 2005: “Women - The Nazis championed traditional volkisch ideas about the role of the woman, as subservient wife and prolific mother. She was to be the guardian of moral virtue, domestic harmony and the life spring of racial purity. Her duty, as described by Dr. Kurt Roston, was to ‘sit with her beloved husband in her cozy home and to listen inwardly to the loom of time weaving the waft and warp of motherhood through centuries and millennia.’ Nazi ideas became sloganized into the so-called ‘Three Ks’ - Kinder, Kuche, Kirche (Children, Kitchen, Church). Exploiting some disillusionment with women’s liberation in the 1920s, the regime attempted to reduce female employment by excluding women from the civil service, judiciary, and medicine, restricting their entry into universities to 10 percent of places available, and offering interest-free loans to newly married women as an inducement not to seek employment…

“Birth control organisations, contraceptives, and abortion were outlawed; marriage loans of 1,000 Reichsmarks were awarded; and generous tax inducements were introduced. Families could claim a 15 percent tax rebate for each child and were exempted from all

---

122 c. 35, pp. 223-225.
taxation if they succeeded in producing six children. Family allowances of 100 Reichsmarks for each child were awarded and prolific mothers were honoured with special medals: gold for eight children, silver for six, and bronze for four.”

He lived chaste

Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] Women played a peculiar role in Hitler’s life. He always scorned the idea of marriage. ‘Marriage makes sense only if one wishes to establish a family. The family is the meaning of marriage,’ he said to me on one occasion, when we were spending a long evening together in the Deutscher Hof [hotel] in Nuremberg. ‘I condemn anyone’s entering into marriage if the idea of founding a family is not connected with it. How very much I too would like to have a family, children, children! Oh, God, you know how much I love children, those creatures who as yet have no knowledge of good and evil, who are always ready to give and to take all at the same time, in whom laughter and tears are as close as sunshine and rain in the spring. What can be more beautiful than the beaming eyes of a child who has been made happy by some insignificant little gift, a seashell, a block of wood, a pebble! And how happy parents become through such happiness!

‘But I have to deny myself this happiness. I have another bride—Germany! I am married: to the German Volk, to its destiny! I see the Volk suffering, tormented by the accursed provisions of the Versailles Treaty, tyrannized by enemy occupation and by foreign rule in the east and the west. I see how it is despised, defamed, and depraved, this good, sturdy Volk, these honest and industrious people, these heirs to a proud past who are undemanding and willing to make endless sacrifices! This is the Volk to whom I have given my heart, all my thinking and planning, my work, myself. Many a time I have stared at the Gospels and, reading, muttered to myself, Who are my sisters, who are my brothers? No, I cannot marry, I may not… That is why I may not marry. I must deny myself that joy.’

“If I were ever to marry, I could only have a genuine marriage. But it would be a link to another direction than the one in which my mission lies. One or the other would have to suffer—yes, one would even have to be put in second place: either my mission or my marriage. But that way, I would be deceiving all those who have followed my ideas and objectives, I would be betraying the movement I created, and in the long run I would betray the entire German Volk, and I would feel like a traitor; or I would cheat my wife of her rights, my marriage of its holy meaning, the divine world order of its demand, and I would feel like an adulterer.”

Beware of the lie that Hitler had syphilis. An authentic report from Hitler’s doctor proves that Hitler did not have syphilis:

The Secret Diaries of Hitler’s Doctor, by David Irving, 2005: “The dossier on ‘Patient A’ destroys many legends. Former OSS-adviser William C. Langer’s speculations about Hitler’s exotic sexual and psychological problems are exposed for the bunkum that they were. American myths about Hitler’s ‘congenital syphilis’ and Soviet whispers about his ‘impotence’ are also slain by the urinalyses and blood serologies.”

He did not explicitly believe in German mythology

Hitler did not explicitly believe in German mythology. But he implicitly believed in it for glorifying it and thus was an idolater nevertheless. (See in this book 1) Idolatry for glorifying


124 c. 9, p. 33.

125 c. 35, p. 223.

German mythology, p. 14.) Below is evidence that proves that Hitler did not explicitly believe in German mythology:

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “Since Hitler paused briefly, Schemn noted: ‘I’m very glad, Herr Hitler, to hear you say this. There’s such a lot of nonsense talked about blond men, about the Nordic race, about the cult of Wotan and the spirit of Edda, as if no one else on the globe had any right to exist, or at best to exist only in second-class position, as subhuman creatures. These idiotic windbags have no idea what harm their spouting causes. For all they do is arouse inferiority complexes and hatred in those who don’t happen to be lucky enough to be blond…’ ‘I’ve expressly and repeatedly forbidden this sort of thing!’ Hitler interrupted, flaring up. ‘All the rubbish about the Thing places, the solstice festivals, the Midgard snake¹²⁷ and the rest of the rubbish they dredge up from German prehistory. Then they read Nietzsche with fifteen-year-old boys and using incomprehensible quotations, paint a picture of the superman, exhorting the boys: “That is you—or that is what you are to become.”’ “¹²⁸

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[10/14/1941] It seems to me that nothing would be more foolish than to re-establish the worship of Wotan. Our old mythology had ceased to be viable when Christianity implanted itself. Nothing dies unless it is moribund. At that period the ancient world was divided between the systems of philosophy and the worship of idols. It’s not desirable that the whole of humanity should be stultified…”

*Hitler’s War*, by David Irving, 2002: The SS had an enforced mysticism which even Hitler found slightly ludicrous: in 1940, witnessing the pagan Yule celebration of the SS Leibstandarte at Christmas, he quietly mocked to an adjutant that this would never take the place of ‘Silent Night.’ He announced to Blomberg that he would allow the SS to raise only one armed division, the Verfügungstruppe – the forerunner of the Waffen SS.”¹²⁹

**He was not an atheist**

Hitler was not an atheist. He was a Deist and Pantheist. In many of his works he speaks of belief in God, even though his god is not the true God:

Apostate Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “And so I believe today that my conduct is in accordance with the will of the Almighty Creator. In standing guard against the Jew I am defending the handiwork of the Lord…”¹³⁰

“Their very existence [the Jews] is an incarnate denial of the beauty of God’s image in his creation…”¹³¹

“Whoever would dare to raise a profane hand against that highest image of God among his creatures would sin against the bountiful Creator of this marvel and would collaborate in the expulsion from Paradise…”¹³²

“The two Christian denominations look on with indifference at the profanation and destruction of a noble and unique creature who was given to the world as a gift of God’s grace… For it was by the Will of God that men were made of a certain bodily shape, were given their natures and their faculties. Whoever destroys his work, wages war against God’s Creation and God’s Will…”¹³³

“God does not follow the principle of granting freedom to a nation of cowards, despite all the implications of our ‘patriotic’ associations.”¹³⁴

---

¹²⁷ Footnote: “The Midgard snake, or in German Mittgard-Schlange, was the world serpent, Thor’s adversary in old Norse poetry.”
¹²⁸ c. 45, pp. 276-277, 280.
¹²⁹ c. Triumph of the Will, p. 35.
¹³⁰ v. 1, c. 2, p. 61.
¹³¹ v. 1, c. 6, p. 146.
¹³² v. 2, c. 1, p. 298.
¹³³ v. 2, c. 10, pp. 429-430.
¹³⁴ v. 2, c. 13, p. 475.
Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[4/11-12/1941, night] We don’t want to educate anyone in atheism… [10/14/1941] An uneducated man, on the other hand, runs the risk of going over to atheism (which is a return to the state of the animal)…”

(See in this book *Hitler was a nominal Catholic*, p. 7.)

**He condemned modern art**

While Hitler was a heretic and immoral for promoting immodest art, he rightly condemned modern art and pornographic art:

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] If one visits the museums—the Pinakothek and the Glyptothek—and then goes to the Glass Palace to see the exhibition of the younger Secession artists, one is overcome by the wholly deplorable state of contemporary art.

‘The perfect lines and the designs they form, the magnificent colors and their contrasting interplay, the realism and tangible nature of the works of the Great Masters seem to belong in an entirely different universe from the one that produced the daubs and distortions of today’s Dadaist dilettantes. Their figures, misshapen as if by rickets, and their blobs of quite unrelated colors indicate that infantile paralysis still lodges in their brains and in their bones. It seems that the only reason they have not been confined in the padded cells of the madhouse is because they are so totally harmless.

‘But it is more interesting to view, not the exhibited results of this degenerate art, but the people who admire and gape at these abominations and to observe their expressions and remarks. You will find that it is precisely the so-called intellectuals who pretend to adoring rapture when they view a canvas depicting one contorted human eye, spread over almost the entire canvas, from which an electric train drives straight into a crowd of people, while a shop window, painted beside it, displays grotesque sexual perversions. And the whole painting is entitled “Metropolis.”

‘After all, that sort of thing bears no relation to art. This is the mental excrement of diseased brains, daubed by means of thumbs and brush strokes onto some poor piece of canvas that might have been put to better use covering the freezing nakedness of starving children.

‘Goebbels, give some thought to how we can put an end to this dreadful state of affairs once you are in charge of the entire propaganda apparatus in the Reich government. It is true that art has nothing to do with propaganda; rather, it is the deepest expression of the true soul of any people. But this soul has been defiled by Jewish and Secessionist propaganda, it has been confused and has lost its bearings. It needs a renewed period of rest, reflection, confidence. It must find new faith in itself and the courage of its own convictions.

‘For the healthy Volk carries in its heart a sentiment and a discernment that is much clearer and closer to art than do these big-city types, who are morally and mentally unnatural, who confuse intelligence with intellect, art with mental monkeyshines, beauty with studied deformity, who think it necessary to produce feces painted green and blue, lips smeared with brick red, Jewish raised shoulders achieved by sewing and stuffing the cloth with whole sacks of cotton and wool, and pink and scarlet fingernails, to prove that at least in some ways they differ from the apes.

‘To this extent, it is one task of propaganda to help the healthy Volk sensibility back to freedom and justice, true art back to the possibility for development, and the classical representation of beauty and harmony back to expression and recognition.’”

---

135 c. 50, pp. 308-309.
He banned the Freemasons and all other evil secret societies and was not an occultist

Hitler was not an occultist. He was a Deist and thus hated all mysticism. Hence he also hated the mysticism of the Catholic faith, the only holy mysticism, which is necessary for salvation. But the point here is to prove that Hitler was not an occultist and that he closed all the evil mystical secret societies and condemned other forms of mysticism. This, of course, did not please the evildoers whose plan to control the world and bring the Antichrist to power was put on hold by Hitler:

*Inside the Third Reich,* by apostate Albert Speer, 1970: “Hitler had little sympathy with Himmler in his mythologizing of the SS. ‘What nonsense! Here we have at last reached an age that has left all mysticism behind it, and now he wants to start that all over again. We might just as well have stayed with the Church. At least it had tradition. To think that I may some day be turned into an SS saint. Can you imagine it? I would turn over in my grave.’ … For it was impossible, he said, to replace the Church by any party ideology. Undoubtedly, he continued, the Church would learn to adapt to the political goals of National Socialism in the long run, as it had always adapted in the course of history. A new party religion would only bring about a relapse into the mysticism of the Middle Ages. The growing SS myth showed that clearly enough, as did Rosenberg’s unreadable Myth of the Twentieth Century.”

[Speer speaks of] Hitler’s negative attitude toward Himmler’s and Rosenberg’s mystical notions.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech,* Nuremberg, 9/6/1938: “We will not allow mystically-minded occult folk with a passion for exploring the secrets of the world beyond to steal into our movement. Such folk are not National Socialists, but something else—in any case something which has nothing to do with us. At the head of our program there stand no secret surmisings but clear-cut perception and straightforward profession of belief.”

*Wikipedia,* “Suppression of Freemasonry”: “Nazi Germany and occupied Europe - The Nazis claimed that high-degree Masons were willing members of the Jewish conspiracy and that Freemasonry was one of the causes of Germany’s defeat in World War I. In *Mein Kampf,* Adolf Hitler wrote that Freemasonry has succumbed to the Jews and has become an excellent instrument to fight for their aims and to use their strings to pull the upper strata of society into their designs. He continued, ‘The general pacifistic paralysis of the national instinct of self-preservation begun by Freemasonry’ is then transmitted to the masses of society by the Press.”

In 1933 Hermann Goring, the Reichstag President and one of the key figures in the process of *Gleichschaltung* (synchronization), stated ‘in National Socialist Germany, there is no place for Freemasonry’.

“The Enabling Act (*Ermächtigungsgesetz* in German) was passed by Germany’s parliament (the Reichstag) on March 23, 1933. Using the Act, on January 8, 1934, the German Ministry of the Interior ordered the disbandment of Freemasonry, and confiscation of the property of all Lodges; stating that those who had been members of Lodges when Hitler came to power, in January 1933, were prohibited from holding office in the Nazi party or its paramilitary arms, and were ineligible for appointment in public service. Consistently considered an ideological foe of Nazism in their world perception (*Weltauffassung*), special sections of the Security Service (SD) and later the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) were established to deal with Freemasonry. Freemasonic concentration camp inmates were graded as political prisoners, and wore an inverted (point down) red triangle.”

---

136 pt. 1, c. 7, pp. 94-95.
137 pt. 1, c. 11, p. 153.
“On August 8, 1935, as Fuhrer and Chancellor, Adolf Hitler announced in the Nazi Party newspaper, *Voelkischer Beobachter*, the final dissolution of all Masonic Lodges in Germany. The article accused a conspiracy of the Fraternity and World Jewry of seeking to create a World Republic.141 In 1937 Joseph Goebbels inaugurated an ‘Anti-Masonic Exposition’ to display objects seized by the State.144 The Ministry of Defence forbade officers from becoming Freemasons, with officers who remained as Masons being sidelined.145

“During the war, Freemasonry was banned by edict in all countries that were either allied with the Nazis or under Nazi control, including Norway and France. Anti-Masonic exhibitions were held in many occupied countries. Field-Marshal Friedrich Paulus was denounced as a ‘High-grade Freemason’ when he surrendered to the Soviet Union in 1943.146

“The preserved records of the RSHA—i.e., *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* or the Office of the High Command of Security Service, which pursued the racial objectives of the SS through the Race and Resettlement Office—document the persecution of Freemasons.147 The number of Freemasons from Nazi occupied countries who were killed is not accurately known, but it is estimated that between 80,000 and 200,000 Freemasons were…[killed] under the Nazi regime.148

*The Templar’s Reich Milieu*, The Slaves Shall Serve, by Satanist Peter-Robert Koenig:
“Reinhard Heydrich ordered the Security Service (SD), and the Secret Police (Gestapo) to seize documents from occult organisations on 20th July 1937, and the Freemason lodges on 23rd April 1938. Aleister Crowley had…left Germany in 1932. Eugen Grosche, founder of the Fraternitas Saturni, fled from the Nazis to Switzerland; and Karl Germer, Aleister Crowley’s best friend, landed in a concentration camp in 1937. He was told the reason for his arrest was, ‘You have supported the subversive activities of Freemason Crowley, now living abroad, by consistently keeping in contact; and by spreading his teachings you have tried to recruit disciples for him in Germany.’ ”

Below is a copy of the ministerial decree dated December 7, 1936, of the forbidden occult organizations which the SS and Gestapo closed down:

---

141 Footnote 12: “Bro. E. Howe, Freemasonry in Germany, Quatuor Coronati Lodge, No. 2076 (UGLE), 1984 Yearbook.”
144 See Footnote 8.
147 See Footnote 10.
Below is a translation of the list:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Original German</th>
<th>English Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Symbolische Grossloge von Deutschland</td>
<td>Symbolic Grand Lodge of Germany (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freimaurerbund zur Aufgehenden Sonne</td>
<td>Freemasons for Rising Sun, Hamburg (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grossloge zur Sonne</td>
<td>Grand Lodge to the Sun, Bayreuth (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosse Freimaurerloge zur Eintracht</td>
<td>Big Masonic Lodge Concord, Darmstadt (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosse Mutterloge des Eklektischen Freimaurerbundes</td>
<td>Big Mother Lodge of Freemasons Eclectic Federal (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grossloge von Hamburg</td>
<td>Grand Lodge of Hamburg (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deutsch Christlicher Orden Sachsen</td>
<td>German Christian Order of Saxony, Dresden (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deutsch Christlicher Orden deutscher Dom</td>
<td>German Christian Order German Cathedral, Leipzig (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosse Nationalmutterloge zu den 3 Weltkugeln</td>
<td>Big National Mother Lodge to 3 globes, Berlin (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grossloge von Preussen</td>
<td>Grand Lodge of Prussia, Called for Friendship (along with daughter lodges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Odd-Fellow-Orden</td>
<td>Odd Fellow Order</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Druiden-Orden</td>
<td>Druid Order</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rechabiten-Orden</td>
<td>Order of Rechabites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grossloge “Le Droit Humain” (Co-Freimaurerei)</td>
<td>Grand Lodge “Le Droit Humain” (Co-Freemasonry)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Internationale Arbeiter-Freimaurerloge</td>
<td>International Working Men’s Masonic Lodge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arbeiter-Freimaurerbund</td>
<td>Workers Freemasonry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Die Finniere am Offenen Tempel, Winkelloge in Leipzig</td>
<td>The Finniere the Open Temple, Winkelloge in Leipzig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loge der Schaffenden “Colonis” e.V.</td>
<td>Lodge of the Creator “Colonis” e.v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orden der Ritter vom Heiligen Gral, Berlin</td>
<td>Order of the Knights of the Holy Grail, Berlin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frankfurt am Main</td>
<td>Frankfurt am Main</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthroposophische Gesellschaft</td>
<td>Anthroposophical Society</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mazdaznan-Bewegung</td>
<td>Mazdaznan Movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebdar (Ermächtigte Bruderschaft der alten Riten)</td>
<td>Ebdar (Sworn Brotherhood of the Ancient Rites)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orden vom Heiligen Gral im Orient von Patmos — Organisation Bo Yin Ra</td>
<td>Order of the Holy Grail in the East of Patmos — Organisation Bo Yin Ra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orientalischer Templar-Orden (O.T.O.)</td>
<td>Oriental Templar Order (O.T.O.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraternitas Saturni (einschliesslich Esoterische Studiengesellschaft)</td>
<td>Fraternity of Saturn (including Esoteric Study Society)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organization</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Illuminaten-Orden (gegründet 1896)</td>
<td>Illuminati Order (Founded in 1896)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orion-Bund (Adonisfische Sekte Dr. Musallam Sättler)</td>
<td>Orion Association (Adonis Tables Sect Dr. Musallam Sattler)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosenkreuzer-Gesellschaft in Deutschland</td>
<td>Rosicrucian Society in Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grals-Orden (*norusnin-Sekte)</td>
<td>Grail Medal (Norusnin Sect)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summum Supremum Sanktuarium des Alten Schottischen Ritus der Freimaurerei in Deutschland</td>
<td>Summum Supremum Sanctuary of the Old Scottish Rite of Freemasonry in Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swedenborg-Ritus der Freimaurerei</td>
<td>Swedenborgian Rite of Freemasonry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orientalischer Templer Orden</td>
<td>Oriental Templars</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hermetischer Orden der Goldenen Dämmerung</td>
<td>Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Misraim-Ritus 90°</td>
<td>Misraim Rite 90°</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orientalischer Memphis-Ritus 97°</td>
<td>Oriental Memphis Rite 97°</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alter und angenommener Ritus von Heredom</td>
<td>Age and Accepted Rite of Heredom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hermetische Bruderschaft des Lichtes</td>
<td>Hermetic Brotherhood of Light</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fraternitas Rosae Crucis</td>
<td>Rosicrucian Brotherhood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neue Gnostische Kirche</td>
<td>New Gnostic Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuer Illuminat</td>
<td>New Illuminati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allgemeine Pansophische Schule</td>
<td>General Pansophical School</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pansophische Societät</td>
<td>Pansophical Society</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verein Deutscher Freimaurer, Leipzig</td>
<td>Association of German Freemasons, Leipzig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freimaurerische Vereinigung “Rat und Tat” in Frankfurt a.M.</td>
<td>Masonic Association “Word and Deed” in Frankfurt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freimaurerische Jugendvereinigung “Gefolgschaft der Georgsknappen” in Dresden</td>
<td>Masonic Youth Association “Followers of George Squires” in Dresden</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**He did not want war or to conquer Europe or the world**

Hitler wanted to recover Germany’s lost borders and make it free and safe from the evil influence of apostate Jews and secret societies. He also wanted Europe to be free from the evil influence of apostate Jews and secret societies. However, he did not want to conquer Europe and make it part of Germany or subservient to Germany. He fought against Europe because Europe first fought against him and his Germany and had thus sided with the apostate Jews and evil secret societies. The allies were hell-bent on destroying Hitler and his Germany and restoring it under the influence of apostate Jews and evil secret societies:

> Apostle Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Berlin, Rheinmetall-Borsig Works, 12/10/1940: “As you know we have countless schools, national political educational establishments, Adolf Hitler schools, and so on. To these schools we send gifted children of the broad masses, children of working men, farmers’ sons whose parents could never have afforded a higher education for their children. We take them in gradually. They are educated here, sent to the Ordensburgen, to the Party, later to take their place in the State where they will some day fill the highest posts…

> “Opposed to this there stands a completely different world. In the world the highest ideal is the struggle for wealth, for capital, for family possessions, for personal egoism; everything
else is merely a means to such ends. Two worlds confront each other today. We know
perfectly well that if we are defeated in this war it would not only be the end of our National
Socialist work of reconstruction, but the end of the German people as a whole. For without
its powers of coordination, the German people would starve. Today the masses dependent on
us number 120 or 130 millions, of which 85 millions alone are our own people. We remain
ever aware of this fact.

“On the other hand, that other world says: ‘If we lose, our world-wide capitalistic system
will collapse. For it is we who save hoarded gold. It is lying in our cellars and will lose its
value. If the idea that work is the decisive factor spreads abroad, what will happen to us? We
shall have bought our gold in vain. Our whole claim to world dominion can then no longer be
maintained. The people will do away with their dynasties of high finance. They will present
their social claims, and the whole world system will be overthrown.’

“I can well understand that they declare: ‘Let us prevent this at all costs: it must be
prevented.’ They can see exactly how our nation has been reconstructed. You see it clearly.
For instance, there we see a State ruled by a numerically small upper class. They send their
sons to their own schools, to Eton. We have Adolf Hitler schools or national political
educational establishments. On the one hand, the sons of plutocrats, financial magna
mates: on the other, the children of the people. Etonians and Harrovians exclusively in leading
positions over there; in this country, men of the people in charge of the State.

“These are the two worlds. I grant that one of the two must succumb. Yes, one or the
other. But if we were to succumb, the German people would succumb with us. If the other
were to succumb, I am convinced that the nations will become free for the first time. We are
not fighting individual Englishmen or Frenchmen. We have nothing against them. For years I
proclaimed this as the aim of my foreign policy. We demanded nothing of them, nothing at
all. When they stalled the war, they could not say: ‘We are doing so because the Germans
asked this or that of us.’ They said, on the contrary: ‘We are declaring war on you because
the German system of Government does not suit us: because we fear it might spread to our
own people.’ For that reason they are carrying on this war. They wanted to blast the German
nation back to the time of Versailles, to the indescribable misery of those days. But they have
made a great mistake.

“If in this war everything points to the fact that gold is fighting against work, capitalism
against peoples, and reaction against the progress of humanity, then work, the peoples,
and progress will be victorious. Even the support of the Jewish race will not avail the others.

“I have seen all this coming for years. What did I ask of the other world? Nothing but the
fight for Germans to reunite and the restoration of all that had been taken from them—
nothing which would have meant a loss to the other nations. How often have I stretched out
my hand to them? Ever since I came into power. I had not the slightest wish to rearm.

“For what do armaments mean? They absorb so much labor. It was I who regarded work
as being of decisive importance, who wished to employ the working capacity of Germany for
other plans. I think the news is already out that, after all, I have some fairly important plans
in my mind, vast and splendid plans for my people. It is my ambition to make the German
people rich and to make the German homeland beautiful. I want the standard of living of the
individual raised. I want us to have the most beautiful and the finest civilization. I should like
the theater—in fact, the whole of German civilization—to benefit all the people and not to
exist only for the upper ten thousand, as is the case in England.

“The plans which we had in mind were tremendous, and I needed workers in order to
realize them. Armament only deprives me of workers. I made proposals to limit armaments. I
was ridiculed. The only answer I received was ‘No.’ I proposed the limitation of certain
types of armament. That was refused. I proposed that airplanes should be altogether
eliminated from warfare. That also was refused. I suggested that bombers should be limited.
That was refused. They said: ‘That is just how we wish to force our regime upon you.’

“I am not a man who does things by halves. If it becomes necessary for me to defend
myself, I defend myself with unlimited zeal. When I saw that the same old warmongers of
the World War in Britain were mobilizing once more against the great new German revival, I
realized that this struggle would have to be fought once more, that the other side did not want
peace.
“It was quite obvious: Who was I before the Great War? An unknown, nameless individual. What was I during the war? A quite inconspicuous, ordinary soldier. I was in no way responsible for the Great War. However, who are the rulers of Britain today? They are the same people who were warmongering before the Great War, the same Churchill who was the vilest agitator among them during the Great War; Chamberlain, who recently died and who at that time agitated in exactly the same way. It was the whole gang, members of the same group, who believe that they can annihilate nations… The old spirits have once more come to life, and it is against them that I have armed the German people.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Berlin, Reichstag, 5/4/1941: “At a time when only deeds count and words are of little importance, it is not my intention to appear before you, the elected representatives of the German people, more often than absolutely necessary. The first time I spoke to you was at the outbreak of the war when, thanks to the Anglo-French conspiracy against peace, every attempt at an understanding with Poland, which otherwise would have been possible, had been frustrated.

“The most unscrupulous men of the present time had, as they admit today, decided as early as 1936 to involve the Reich, which in its peaceful work of reconstruction was becoming too powerful for them, in a new and bloody war and, if possible, to destroy it. They had finally succeeded in finding a State that was prepared for their interests and aims, and that State was Poland.

“All my endeavors to come to an understanding with Britain were wrecked by the determination of a small clique which, whether from motives of hate or for the sake of material gain, rejected every German proposal for an understanding due to their resolve, which they never concealed, to resort to war, whatever happened.

“The man behind this fanatical and diabolical plan to bring about war at whatever cost was Mr. Churchill. His associates were the men who now form the British Government.

“These endeavors received most powerful support, both openly and secretly, from the so-called great democracies on both sides of the Atlantic. At a time when the people were more and more dissatisfied with their deficient statesmanship, the responsible men over there believed that a successful war would be the most likely means of solving problems that otherwise would be beyond their power to solve.

“Behind these men there stood the great international Jewish financial interests that control the banks and the Stock Exchange as well as the armament industry. And now, just as before, they scented the opportunity of doing their unsavory business. And so, just as before, there was no scruple about sacrificing the blood of the peoples. That was the beginning of this war. A few weeks later the State that was the third country in Europe, Poland, but had been reckless enough to allow herself to be used for the financial interests of these warmongers, was annihilated and destroyed.

“In these circumstances I considered that I owed it to our German people and countless men and women in the opposite camps, who as individuals were as decent as they were innocent of blame, to make yet another appeal to the common sense and the conscience of these statesmen. On October 6, 1939, I therefore once more publicly stated that Germany had neither demanded nor intended to demand anything either from Britain or from France, that it was madness to continue the war and, above all, that the scourge of modern weapons of warfare, once they were brought into action, would inevitably ravage vast territories.

“But just as the appeal I made on September 1, 1939, proved to be in vain, this renewed appeal met with indignant rejection. The British and their Jewish capitalist backers could find no other explanation for this appeal, which I had made on humanitarian grounds, than the assumption of weakness on the part of Germany.

“They assured the people of Britain and France that Germany dreaded the clash to be expected in the spring of 1940 and was eager to make peace for fear of the annihilation that would then inevitably result.

“Already at that time the Norwegian Government, misled by the stubborn insistence of Mr. Churchill’s false prophecies, began to toy with the idea of a British landing on their soil, thereby contributing to the destruction of Germany by permitting their harbors and Swedish iron ore fields to be seized.
“So sure were Mr. Churchill and Paul Reynaud of the success of their new scheme that finally, whether from sheer recklessness or perhaps under the influence of drink, they deemed it no longer necessary to make a secret of their intentions.

“It was thanks to these two gentlemen’s tendency to gossip that the German Government at that time gained cognizance of the plans being made against the Reich. A few weeks later this danger to Germany was eliminated. One of the boldest deeds of arms in the whole history of warfare frustrated the attack of the British and French armies against the right flank of our line of defense.

“Immediately after the failure of these plans, increased pressure was exerted by the British warmongers upon Belgium and Holland. Now that the attack upon our sources for the supply of iron ore had proved unsuccessful, they aimed to advance the front to the Rhine by involving the Belgian and Dutch States and thus to threaten and paralyze our production centers for iron and steel.

“On May 10 of last year, perhaps the most memorable struggle in all German history commenced. The enemy front was broken up in a few days and the stage was then set for the operation that culminated in the greatest battle of annihilation in the history of the world. Thus France collapsed. Belgium and Holland were already occupied, and the battered remnants of the British expeditionary force were driven from the European continent, leaving their arms behind.

“On July 19, 1940, I then convened the German Reichstag for the third time in order to render that great account which you all still remember. The meeting provided me with the opportunity of expressing the thanks of the nation to its soldiers in a form suited to the uniqueness of the event. Once again I seized the opportunity of urging the world to make peace. And what I foresaw and prophesied at that time happened. My offer of peace was misconstrued as a symptom of fear and cowardice.

“The European and American warmongers succeeded once again in befogging the sound common sense of the masses, who can never hope to profit from this war, by conjuring up false pictures of new hope. Thus, finally, under pressure of public opinion, as formed by their Press, they once more managed to induce the nation to continue this struggle.

“Even my warnings against night bombings of the civilian population, as advocated by Mr. Churchill, were interpreted as a sign of German impotence. He, the most bloodthirsty or amateurish strategist that history has ever known, actually saw fit to believe that the reserve displayed for months by the German Air Force could be looked upon only as proof of their incapacity to fly by night.

“So this man for months ordered his paid scribblers to deceive the British people into believing that the Royal Air Force alone—and no others—was in a position to wage war in this way, and that thus ways and means had been found to force the Reich to its knees by the ruthless onslaught of the British Air Force on the German civilian population in conjunction with the starvation blockade.

“Again and again I uttered these warnings against this specific type of aerial warfare, and I did so for over three and a half months. That these warnings failed to impress Mr. Churchill does not surprise me in the least. For what does this man care for the lives of others? What does he care for culture or for architecture? When war broke out he stated clearly that he wanted to have his war, even though the cities of England might be reduced to ruins. So now he has got his war.

“My assurances that from a given moment every one of his bombs would be returned if necessary a hundredfold failed to induce this man to consider even for an instant the criminal nature of his action. He professes not to be in the least depressed and he even assures us that the British people, too, after such bombing raids, greeted him with a joyous serenity, causing him to return to London refreshed by his visits to the stricken areas.

“It is possible that this sight strengthened Mr. Churchill in his firm determination to continue the war in this way, and we are no less determined to continue to retaliate, if necessary, a hundred bombs for every one of his and to go on doing so until the British nation at last gets rid of this criminal and his methods.”
He condemned Marxist Communism (Bolshevism)

The Marxist Party in Germany was also called the Socialist Party, the Marxists were called Social Democrats, and Marxism was called Social Democracy or Bolshevism:

_Mein Kampf_, Introduction by James Murphy, Abbots Langley, 1939: “Finally, I would point out that the term Social Democracy may be misleading in English, as it has not a democratic connotation in our sense. It was the name given to the Socialist Party in Germany. And that Party was purely Marxist; but it adopted the name Social Democrat in order to appeal to the democratic sections of the German people.”

Apostate Hitler, _Mein Kampf_, 1924: “It was during this period that my eyes were opened to two perils, the names of which I scarcely knew hitherto and had no notion whatsoever of their terrible significance for the existence of the German people. These two perils were Marxism and Judaism.\(^{150}\) … \(^{151}\)

“And so at the age of seventeen the word ‘Marxism’ was very little known to me, while I looked on ‘Social Democracy’ and ‘Socialism’ as synonymous expressions. It was only as the result of a sudden blow from the rough hand of fate that my eyes were opened to the nature of this unparalleled system for duping the public.

“Hitherto my acquaintance with the Social Democratic Party was only that of a mere spectator at some of their mass meetings. I had not the slightest idea of the social-democratic teaching or the mentality of its partisans. All of a sudden I was brought face to face with the products of their teaching and what they called their Weltanschauung. In this way a few months sufficed for me to learn something which under other circumstances might have necessitated decades of study—namely, that under the cloak of social virtue and love of one’s neighbour a veritable pestilence was spreading abroad and that if this pestilence be not stamped out of the world without delay it may eventually succeed in exterminating the human race.

“I first came into contact with the Social Democrats while working in the building trade… At that time I knew nothing about the trades unions… [p. 43] But all that I heard had the effect of arousing the strongest antagonism in me. Everything was disparaged—the nation, because it was held to be an invention of the ‘capitalist’ class (how often I had to listen to that phrase!); the Fatherland, because it was held to be an instrument in the hands of the bourgeoisie for the exploitation of the working masses; the authority of the law, because that was a means of holding down the proletariat; religion, as a means of doping the people, so as to exploit them afterwards; morality, as a badge of stupid and sheepish docility. There was nothing that they did not drag in the mud.

“I now found that in the social democratic daily papers I could study the inner character of this politico-philosophic system much better than in all their theoretical literature.

“For there was a striking discrepancy between the two. In the literary effusions which dealt with the theory of Social Democracy there was a display of high-sounding phraseology about liberty and human dignity and beauty, all promulgated with an air of profound wisdom and serene prophetic assurance; a meticulously-woven glitter of words to dazzle and mislead the reader. On the other hand, the daily Press inculcated this new doctrine of human redemption in the most brutal fashion. No means were too base, provided they could be exploited in the campaign of slander. These journalists were real virtuosos in the art of twisting facts and presenting them in a deceptive form. The theoretical literature was intended for the simpletons of the soi-disant intellectuals belonging to the middle and, naturally, the upper classes. The newspaper propaganda was intended for the masses.

“I became better able to understand the inner cause of the success achieved by this Social Democratic gospel. I now realized the meaning and purpose of those brutal orders which prohibited the reading of all books and newspapers that were not ‘red’ and at the same time

\(^{150}\) This is true regarding apostate Judaism, which is what Hitler saw in his days. But it is not true about true Judaism, the true religion during the Old Covenant era. However, Hitler did not make this distinction. He heretically believed that the true Judaism of the Old Covenant was also evil and not of God. (See in this book _Contradictions regarding the Bible and his condemnation of the Old Testament_, p. 28.)

\(^{151}\) v. 1, c. 2, p. 29.
demanded that only the ‘red’ meetings should be attended. In the clear light of brutal reality, I was able to see what must have been the inevitable consequences of that intolerant teaching…

“The tactics of Social Democracy consisted in opening, at a given signal, a veritable drum-fire of lies and calumnies against the man whom they believed to be the most redoubtable of their adversaries, until the nerves of the latter gave way and they sacrificed the man who was attacked, simply in the hope of being allowed to live in peace. But the hope proved always to be a foolish one, for they were never left in peace.

“The same tactics are repeated again and again, until fear of these mad dogs exercises, through suggestion, a paralysing effect on their victims…

“They have less fear of a man of genius who lacks will-power than of a vigorous character with mediocre intelligence and at the same time they highly commend those who are devoid of intelligence and will-power.

“The Social Democrats know how to create the impression that they alone are the protectors of peace. In this way, acting very circumspectly but never losing sight of their ultimate goal, they conquer one position after another, at one time by methods of quiet intimidation and at another time by sheer daylight robbery, employing these latter tactics at those moments when public attention is turned towards other matters from which it does not wish to be diverted, or when the public considers an incident too trivial to create a scandal about it and thus provoke the anger of a malignant opponent.

“These tactics are based on an accurate estimation of human frailties and must lead to success, with almost mathematical certainty, unless the other side also learns how to fight poison gas with poison gas. The weaker natures must be told that here it is a case of to be or not to be.

“I also came to understand that physical intimidation has its significance for the mass as well as for the individual. Here again the Socialists had calculated accurately on the psychological effect.

“Intimidation in workshops and in factories, in assembly halls and at mass demonstrations, will always meet with success as long as it does not have to encounter the same kind of terror in a stronger form.

“Then of course the Party will raise a horrified outcry, yelling blue murder and appealing to the authority of the State, which they have just repudiated. In doing this their aim generally is to add to the general confusion, so that they may have a better opportunity of reaching their own goal unobserved. Their idea is to find among the higher government officials some bovine creature who, in the stupid hope that he may win the good graces of these awe-inspiring opponents so that they may remember him in case of future eventualities, will help them now to break all those who may oppose this world pest.

“The impression which such successful tactics make on the minds of the broad masses, whether they be adherents or opponents, can be estimated only by one who knows the popular mind, not from books but from practical life. For the successes which are thus obtained are taken by the adherents of Social Democracy as a triumphant symbol of the righteousness of their own cause; on the other hand the beaten opponent very often loses faith in the effectiveness of any further resistance…

“Finally, the social conditions became such that men who otherwise would have acted differently were forced to submit to them, even though unwillingly at first. A day came when poverty gained the upper hand and drove those workmen into the Social Democratic ranks.

“On innumerable occasions the bourgeoisie took a definite stand against even the most legitimate human demands of the working classes. That conduct was ill-judged and indeed immoral and could bring no gain whatsoever to the bourgeois class. The result was that the honest workman abandoned the original concept of the trades union organization and was dragged into politics.

“There were millions and millions of workmen who began by being hostile to the Social Democratic Party; but their defences were repeatedly stormed and finally they had to surrender. Yet this defeat was due to the stupidity of the bourgeois parties, who had opposed every social demand put forward by the working class. The short-sighted refusal to make an effort towards improving labour conditions, the refusal to adopt measures which would
insure the workman in case of accidents in the factories, the refusal to forbid child labour, the refusal to consider protective measures for female workers, especially expectant mothers—all this was of assistance to the Social Democratic leaders, who were thankful for every opportunity which they could exploit for forcing the masses into their net. Our bourgeois parties can never repair the damage that resulted from the mistake they then made. For they sowed the seeds of hatred when they opposed all efforts at social reform. And thus they gave, at least, apparent grounds to justify the claim put forward by the Social Democrats—namely, that they alone stand up for the interests of the working class.

“And this became the principal ground for the moral justification of the actual existence of the Trades Unions, so that the labour organization became from that time onwards the chief political recruiting ground to swell the ranks of the Social Democratic Party.

“While thus studying the social conditions around me, I was forced, whether I liked it or not, to decide on the attitude I should take towards the Trades Unions. Because I looked upon them as inseparable from the Social Democratic Party, my decision was hasty—and mistaken. I repudiated them as a matter of course. But on this essential question also fate intervened and gave me a lesson, with the result that I changed the opinion which I had first formed.

“When I was twenty years old I had learned to distinguish between the Trades Union as a means of defending the social rights of the employees and fighting for better living conditions for them and, on the other hand, the Trades Union as a political instrument used by the Party in the class struggle.

“The Social Democrats understood the enormous importance of the Trades Union movement. They appropriated it as an instrument and used it with success, while the bourgeois parties failed to understand it and thus lost their political prestige. They thought that their own arrogant Veto would arrest the logical development of the movement and force it into an illogical position. But it is absurd and also untrue to say that the Trades Union movement is in itself hostile to the nation. The opposite is the more correct view. If the activities of the Trades Union are directed towards improving the condition of a class, and succeed in doing so, such activities are not against the Fatherland or the State but are, in the truest sense of the word, national. In that way the trades union organization helps to create the social conditions which are indispensable in a general system of national education. It deserves high recognition when it destroys the psychological and physical germs of social disease and thus fosters the general welfare of the nation.

“It is superfluous to ask whether the Trades Union is indispensable.

“So long as there are employers who attack social understanding and have wrong ideas of justice and fair play it is not only the right but also the duty of their employees—who are, after all, an integral part of our people—to protect the general interests against the greed and unreason of the individual. For to safeguard the loyalty and confidence of the people is as much in the interests of the nation as to safeguard public health.

“Both are seriously menaced by dishonourable employers who are not conscious of their duty as members of the national community. Their personal avidity or irresponsibility sows the seeds of future trouble. To eliminate the causes of such a development is an action that surely deserves well of the country. …

“Within a few decades the Trades Union Movement was transformed, by the expert hand of Social Democracy, from an instrument which had been originally fashioned for the defence of human rights into an instrument for the destruction of the national economic structure. The interests of the working class were not allowed for a moment to cross the path of this purpose; for in politics the application of economic pressure is always possible if the one side be sufficiently unscrupulous and the other sufficiently inert and docile. In this case both conditions were fulfilled.

“By the beginning of the present century, the Trades Unionist Movement had already ceased to recognize the purpose for which it had been founded. From year to year it fell more and more under the political control of the Social Democrats, until it finally came to be used as a battering-ram in the class struggle. The plan was to shatter, by means of constantly repeated blows, the economic edifice in the building of which so much time and care had been expended. Once this objective had been reached, the destruction of the State would
become a matter of course, because the State would already have been deprived of its economic foundations. Attention to the real interests of the working-classes, on the part of the Social Democrats, steadily decreased until the cunning leaders saw that it would be in their immediate political interests if the social and cultural demands of the broad masses remained unheeded; for there was a danger that if these masses once felt content they could no longer be employed as mere passive material in the political struggle.

“In the bourgeois camp there was high indignation over the bad faith of the Social Democratic tactics; but nothing was done to draw a practical conclusion and organize a counter attack from the bourgeois side. The fear of the Social Democrats, to improve the miserable conditions of the working-classes ought to have induced the bourgeois parties to make the most energetic efforts in this direction and thus snatch from the hands of the class-warfare leaders their most important weapon; but nothing of this kind happened. …

“Like a threatening storm, the ‘Free Trades Union’ hovered above the political horizon and above the life of each individual. It was one of the most frightful instruments of terror that threatened the security and independence of the national economic structure, the foundations of the State and the liberty of the individual.

“The more I became acquainted with the external forms of Social Democracy, the greater became my desire to understand the inner nature of its doctrines.

“For this purpose the official literature of the Party could not help very much. In discussing economic questions its statements were false and its proofs unsound. In treating of political aims its attitude was insincere. Furthermore, its modern methods of chicanery in the presentation of its arguments were profoundly repugnant to me. Its flamboyant sentences, its obscure and incomprehensible phrases, pretended to contain great thoughts, but they were devoid of thought, and meaningless. One would have to be a decadent Bohemian in one of our modern cities in order to feel at home in that labyrinth of mental aberration, so that he might discover ‘intimate experiences’ amid the stinking fumes of this literary Dadism. These writers were obviously counting on the proverbial humility of a certain section of our people, who believe that a person who is incomprehensible must be profoundly wise.

“In confronting the theoretical falsity and absurdity of that doctrine with the reality of its external manifestations, I gradually came to have a clear idea of the ends at which it aimed.

“During such moments I had dark presentiments and feared something evil. I had before me a teaching inspired by egoism and hatred, mathematically calculated to win its victory, but the triumph of which would be a mortal blow to humanity.

“Meanwhile I had discovered the relations existing between this destructive teaching and the specific character of a people, who up to that time had been to me almost unknown.

“Knowledge of the Jews is the only key whereby one may understand the inner nature and therefore the real aims of Social Democracy.

“The man who has come to know this race has succeeded in removing from his eyes the veil through which he had seen the aims and meaning of his Party in a false light; and then, out of the murk and fog of social phrases rises the grimacing figure of Marxism…

“I gradually discovered that the Social Democratic Press was predominantly controlled by Jews. But I did not attach special importance to this circumstance, for the same state of affairs existed also in other newspapers. But there was one striking fact in this connection. It was that there was not a single newspaper with which Jews were connected that could be spoken of as National, in the meaning that my education and convictions attached to that word.

“Making an effort to overcome my natural reluctance, I tried to read articles of this nature published in the Marxist Press; but in doing so my aversion increased all the more. And then I set about learning something of the people who wrote and published this mischievous stuff. From the publisher downwards, all of them were Jews. I recalled to mind the names of the public leaders of Marxism, and then I realized that most of them belonged to the Chosen Race—the Social Democratic representatives in the Imperial Cabinet as well as the secretaries of the Trades Unions and the street agitators. Everywhere the same sinister picture presented itself. I shall never forget the row of names—Austerlitz, David, Adler, Ellenbogen, and others. One fact became quite evident to me. It was that this alien race held in its hands
the leadership of that Social Democratic Party with whose minor representatives I had been disputing for months past…

“Yet all this had its good side; because the more I came to know the individual leaders, or at least the propagandists, of Social Democracy, my love for my own people increased correspondingly. Considering the Satanic skill which these evil counsellors displayed, how could their unfortunate victims be blamed? Indeed, I found it extremely difficult myself to be a match for the dialectical perfidy of that race. How futile it was to try to win over such people with argument, seeing that their very mouths distorted the truth, disowning the very words they had just used and adopting them again a few moments afterwards to serve their own ends in the argument! …

“Urged by my own daily experiences, I now began to investigate more thoroughly the sources of the Marxist teaching itself. Its effects were well known to me in detail. As a result of careful observation, its daily progress had become obvious to me. And one needed only a little imagination in order to be able to forecast the consequences which must result from it. The only question now was: Did the founders foresee the effects of their work in the form which those effects have shown themselves today, or were the founders themselves the victims of an error? To my mind both alternatives were possible.

“If the second question must be answered in the affirmative, then it was the duty of every thinking person to oppose this sinister movement with a view to preventing it from producing its worst results. But if the first question must be answered in the affirmative, then it must be admitted that the original authors of this evil which has infected the nations were devils incarnate. For only in the brain of a monster, and not that of a man, could the plan of this organization take shape whose workings must finally bring about the collapse of human civilization and turn this world into a desert waste.

“Such being the case the only alternative left was to fight, and in that fight to employ all the weapons which the human spirit and intellect and will could furnish leaving it to fate to decide in whose favour the balance should fall.

“And so I began to gather information about the authors of this teaching, with a view to studying the principles of the movement. The fact that I attained my object sooner than I could have anticipated was due to the deeper insight into the Jewish question which I then gained, my knowledge of this question being hitherto rather superficial. This newly acquired knowledge alone enabled me to make a practical comparison between the real content and the theoretical pretentiousness of the teaching laid down by the apostolic founders of Social Democracy; because I now understood the language of the Jew. I realized that the Jew uses language for the purpose of dissimulating his thought or at least veiling it, so that his real aim cannot be discovered by what he says but rather by reading between the lines. This knowledge was the occasion of the greatest inner revolution that I had yet experienced…

“The Jewish doctrine of Marxism repudiates the aristocratic principle of nature and substitutes for it the eternal privilege of force and energy, numerical mass and its dead weight. Thus it denies the individual worth of the human personality, impugns the teaching that nationhood and race have a primary significance, and by doing this it takes away the very foundations of human existence and human civilization. If the Marxist teaching were to be accepted as the foundation of the life of the universe, it would lead to the disappearance of all order that is conceivable to the human mind. And thus the adoption of such a law would provoke chaos in the structure of the greatest organism that we know, with the result that the inhabitants of this earthly planet would finally disappear. Should the Jew, with the aid of his Marxist creed, triumph over the people of this world, his crown will be the funeral wreath of mankind…

“During the years 1912-1914 I used to ponder perpetually on those problems which related to the policy of the Triple Alliance and the economic policy then being pursued by the German Empire. Once again I came to the conclusion that the only explanation of this enigma lay in the operation of that force which I had already become acquainted with in Vienna, though from a different angle of vision. The force to which I refer was the Marxist teaching and Weltanschhauung and its organized action throughout the nation.

\[152\] v. 1, c. 2, pp. 42-61.
“For the second time in my life I plunged deep into the study of that destructive teaching. This time, however, I was not urged by the study of the question by the impressions and influences of my daily environment, but directed rather by the observation of general phenomena in the political life of Germany. In delving again into the theoretical literature of this new world and endeavouring to get a clear view of the possible consequences of its teaching, I compared the theoretical principles of Marxism with the phenomena and happenings brought about by its activities in the political, cultural, and economic spheres.

“For the first time in my life I now turned my attention to the efforts that were being made to subdue this universal pest.

“I studied Bismarck’s exceptional legislation in its original concept, its operation and its results. Gradually I formed a basis for my own opinions, which has proved as solid as a rock, so that never since have I had to change my attitude towards the general problem. I also made a further and more thorough analysis of the relations between Marxism and Jewry.

“During my sojourn in Vienna I used to look upon Germany as an imperturbable colossus; but even then serious doubts and misgivings would often disturb me. In my own mind and in my conversation with my small circle of acquaintances, I used to criticize Germany’s foreign policy and the incredibly superficial way, according to my thinking, in which Marxism was dealt with, though it was then the most important problem in Germany. I could not understand how they could stumble blindfolded into the midst of this peril, the effects of which would be momentous if the openly declared aims of Marxism could be put into practice.

“Even as early as that time I warned people around me, just as I am warning a wider audience now, against that soothing slogan of all indolent and feckless nature: Nothing can happen to us. A similar mental contagion had already destroyed a mighty empire. Can Germany escape the operation of those laws to which all other human communities are subject?

“In the years 1913 and 1914, I expressed my opinion for the first time in various circles, some of which are now members of the National Socialist Movement, that the problem of how the future of the German nation can be secured is the problem of how Marxism can be exterminated…

“Marxism, whose final objective was and is and will continue to be the destruction of all non-Jewish national States…

“While our bourgeoisie middle class paid no attention at all to this momentous problem and indifferently allowed events to take their course, the Jew seized upon the manifold possibilities which the situation offered him for the future. While on the one hand he organized capitalistic methods of exploitation to their ultimate degree of efficiency, he curried favour with the victims of his policy and his power and in a short while became the leader of their struggle against himself. ‘Against himself’ is here only a figurative way of speaking; for this ‘Great Master of Lies’ knows how to appear in the guise of the innocent and throw the guilt on others. Since he had the impudence to take a personal lead among the masses, they never for a moment suspected that they were falling a prey to one of the most infamous deceits ever practised. And yet that is what it actually was.

“The moment this new class had arisen out of the general economic situation and taken shape as a definite body in the social order, the Jew saw clearly where he would find the necessary pacemaker for his own progressive march. At first he had used the bourgeois class as a battering-ram against the feudal order; and now he used the worker against the bourgeois world. Just as he succeeded in obtaining civic rights by intrigues carried on under the protection of the bourgeois class, he now hoped that by joining in the struggle which the workers were waging for their own existence he would be able to obtain full control over them.

“When that moment arrives, then the only objective the workers will have to fight for will be the future of the Jewish people. Without knowing it, the worker is placing himself at the service of the very power against which he believes he is fighting. Apparently he is made to

153 v. 1, c. 4, pp. 130-131.
154 v. 1, c. 5, p. 140.
fight against capital and thus he is all the more easily brought to fight for capitalist interests. Outcries are systematically raised against international capital but in reality it is against the structure of national economics that these slogans are directed. The idea is to demolish this structure and on its ruins triumphantly erect the structure of the International Stock Exchange.

“In this line of action the procedure of the Jew was as follows:

“He kowtowed to the worker, hypocritically pretended to feel pity for him and his lot, and even to be indignant at the misery and poverty which the worker had to endure. That is the way in which the Jew endeavoured to gain the confidence of the working class. He showed himself eager to study their various hardships, whether real or imaginary, and strove to awaken a yearning on the part of the workers to change the conditions under which they lived. The Jew artfully enkindled that innate yearning for social justice which is a typical Aryan characteristic. Once that yearning became alive it was transformed into hatred against those in more fortunate circumstances of life. The next stage was to give a precise philosophical aspect to the struggle for the elimination of social wrongs. And thus the Marxist doctrine was invented. By presenting his doctrine as part and parcel of a just revindication of social rights, the Jew propagated the doctrine all the more effectively... For, under the cloak of purely social concepts there are hidden aims which are of a Satanic character... Thus arose a movement which was composed exclusively of manual workers under the leadership of Jews. To all external appearances, this movement strives to ameliorate the conditions under which the workers live; but in reality its aim is to enslave and thereby annihilate the non-Jewish races.

“The propaganda which the freemasons had carried on among the so-called intelligentsia, whereby their pacifist teaching paralysed the instinct for national self-preservation, was now extended to the broad masses of the workers and bourgeoisie by means of the Press, which was almost everywhere in Jewish hands. To those two instruments of disintegration a third and still more ruthless one was added, namely, the organization of brute physical force among the masses. As massed columns of attacks, the Marxist troops stormed those parts of the social order which had been left standing after the two former undermining operations had done their work.

“The combined activity of all these forces has been marvellously managed. And it will not be surprising if it turns out that those institutions which have always appeared as the organs of the more or less traditional authority of the State should now fall before the Marxist attack. Among our higher and highest State officials, with very few exceptions, the Jew has found the cost complacent backers in his work of destruction. An attitude of sneaking servility towards ‘superiors’ and supercilious arrogance towards ‘inferiors’ are the characteristics of this class of people, as well as a grade of stupidity which is really frightening and at the same time a towering self-conceit, which has been so consistently developed to make it amusing.

“But these qualities are of the greatest utility to the Jew in his dealings with our authorities. Therefore they are qualities which he appreciates most in the officials.

“If I were to sketch roughly the actual struggle which is now beginning, I should describe it somewhat thus:

“Not satisfied with the economic conquest of the world, but also demanding that it must come under his political control, the Jew subdivides the organized Marxist power into two parts, which correspond to the ultimate objectives that are to be fought for in this struggle which is carried on under the direction of the Jew. To outward appearance, these seem to be two independent movements, but in reality they constitute an indivisible unity. The two divisions are: The political movement and the trades union movement... 

“(1) Those who are in power in Russia today have no idea of forming an honourable alliance or of remaining true to it, if they did.

“It must never be forgotten that the present rulers of Russia are blood-stained criminals, that here we have the dregs of humanity which, favoured by the circumstances of a tragic moment, overran a great State, degraded and extirpated millions of educated people out of

155 v. 1, c. 11, pp. 248-251.
sheer blood-lust, and that now for nearly ten years they have ruled with such a savage tyranny as was never known before. It must not be forgotten that these rulers belong to a people in whom the most bestial cruelty is allied with a capacity for artful mendacity and believes itself today more than ever called to impose its sanguinary despotism on the rest of the world. It must not be forgotten that the international Jew, who is today the absolute master of Russia, does not look upon Germany as an ally but as a State condemned to the same doom as Russia. One does not form an alliance with a partner whose only aim is the destruction of his fellow-partner. Above all, one does not enter into alliances with people for whom no treaty is sacred; because they do not move about this earth as men of honour and sincerity but as the representatives of lies and deception, thievery and plunder and robbery. The man who thinks that he can bind himself by treaty with parasites is like the tree that believes it can form a profitable bargain with the ivy that surrounds it.

“(2) The menace to which Russia once succumbed is hanging steadily over Germany. Only a bourgeois simpleton could imagine that Bolshevism can be tamed. In his superficial way of thinking, he does not suspect that here we are dealing with a phenomenon that is due to an urge of the blood; namely, the aspiration of the Jewish people to become the despots of the world. That aspiration is quite as natural as the impulse of the Anglo-Saxon to sit in the seats of rulership all over the earth. And as the Anglo-Saxon chooses his own way of reaching those ends and fights for them with his characteristic weapons, so also does the Jew. The Jew wriggles his way in among the body of the nations and bores them hollow from inside. The weapons with which he works are lies and calumny, poisonous infection and disintegration, until he has ruined his hated adversary. In Russian Bolshevism we ought to recognize the kind of attempt which is being made by the Jew in the twentieth century to secure dominion over the world. In other epochs he worked towards the same goal but with different, though at bottom similar, means. The kind of effort which the Jew puts forth springs from the deepest roots in the nature of his being. A people does not of itself renounce the impulse to increase its stock and power. Only external circumstances or senile impotence can force them to renounce this urge. In the same way the Jew will never spontaneously give up his march towards the goal of world dictatorship or repress his external urge. He can be thrown back on his road only by forces that are exterior to him. Therefore the Jew follows his destined road until he is opposed by a force superior to him. And then a desperate struggle takes place to send back to Lucifer him who would assault the heavens.

“Today Germany is the next battlefield for Russian Bolshevism. All the force of a fresh missionary idea is needed to raise up our nation once more, to rescue it from the coils of the international serpent and stop the process of corruption which is taking place in the internal constitution of our blood, so that the forces of our nation, once liberated, may be employed to preserve our nationality and prevent the repetition of the recent catastrophe from taking place even in the most distant future. If this be the goal we set to ourselves, it would be folly to ally ourselves with a country whose master is the mortal enemy of our future. How can we release our people from this poisonous grip if we accept the same grip ourselves? How can we teach the German worker that Bolshevism is an infamous crime against humanity if we ally ourselves with this infernal abortion and recognize its existence as legitimate. With what right shall we condemn the members of the broad masses whose sympathies lie with a certain Weltanschauung if the rulers of our State choose the representatives of that Weltanschauung as their allies? The struggle against the Jewish Bolshevization of the world demands that we should declare our position towards Soviet Russia. We cannot cast out the Devil through Beelzebub. If nationalist circles today grow enthusiastic about the idea of an alliance with Bolshevism, then let them look around only in Germany and recognize from what quarter they are being supported. Do these nationalists believe that a policy which is recommended and acclaimed by the Marxist international Press can be beneficial for the German people? Since when has the Jew acted as shield-bearer for the militant nationalist?”

156 v. 2, c. 14, pp. 505-506.
*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] Here we have a clear example of the difference between the socialist and the communist State. In the socialist State, the individual or his professional community retains the individual and joint responsibility for himself or his professional associates. In the communist State, all responsibility and care is assumed by the State and shifted onto it. We must take great care not to slip into communist lines of thought. For basically, they are not socialistic. And in the last analysis, your objections, based on the mania for leveling in the village schools, also grow from the same soil as the communist stock of ideas, and not from socialist ones! Socialism preserves individual liberty with a view to the welfare of the general public. Communism abolishes this freedom through collectivization—that is, by creating herds and herd animals, whom the State drives to work and to the pasture.’”

**He condemned Capitalism and the greed that goes with it**

Apostate Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “Before the War, the internationalization of the German economic structure had already begun by the roundabout way of share issues. It is true that a section of the German industrialists made a determined attempt to avert the danger, but in the end they gave way before the united attacks of money-grabbing capitalism, which was assisted in this fight by its faithful henchmen in the Marxist movement… As I write these words, success is attending the general attack on the German State railways which are now to be turned over to international capitalists… International stock-exchange capitalists… were the wire-pullers of the German Revolution.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Second Book*, 1928: “The more pure capitalist interests begin to determine the present economy, the more the general viewpoints of the financial world and the stock exchange achieve a decisive influence here, the more will this system of branch establishments reach out and thus artificially carry out the industrialization of former commodity markets and especially curtail the export possibilities of the European mother countries. Today many can still afford to smile over this future development; but as it makes further strides, within thirty years people in Europe will groan under its consequences… (c. 2)

“This is also the reason for the fierce hatred of the typical capitalistically inclined Jews against an organisation in which money is not identical with position, dignity, to say nothing of honor, but rather with achievement, and in which the honour of belonging among people of a certain accomplishment is more greatly appreciated than the possession of property and riches. This is a conception which to Jews seems as alien as it is dangerous, and which, if only it became the general patrimony of a Folk, would signify an immunising defence against every further Jewish danger. If, for example, an Officer’s rank in the Army could be bought, this would be comprehensible to Jews. They cannot understand an organization—indeed they find it weird—which surrounds with honour a man who either possesses no property at all, or whose income is only a fragment of that of another man who precisely in this organisation is neither honoured nor esteemed. But therein lay the chief strength of this incomparable old institution which unfortunately in the last thirty years of peace, however, also showed signs of slowly becoming corroded. As soon as it became fashionable for individual Officers, especially of noble descent, to pair off with, of all things, department store Jewesses, a danger arose for the Old Army which, if the same development continued, might have some day grown into a great evil. At any rate, in the times of Kaiser Wilhelm I, there was no understanding for such events. Nevertheless, all in all, the Germany Army at the turn of the century was the most magnificent organisation in the world, and its effect on our German Folk one that was more than beneficial. The breeding ground of German discipline, German efficiency, forthright disposition, frank courage, bold aggressiveness, tenacious

157 c. 46, p. 285.
158 v. 1, c. 10, pp. 187-188, 220.
persistence, and granite honourableness. The conception of honor of a whole profession slowly but imperceptibly became the general patrimony of a whole Folk. (c. 3)"

_Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant_, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “[Hitler] Hamburg appears to me a model of how the highest cultural life can be stifled and destroyed by industrialism—I am deliberately using this frightful word—yes, cannot help but be destroyed. If one visits the splendid sections of the city near the Outer Alster, one can still recognize the garb remaining from an earlier time, which Hamburg wears to this day. But it has already come to cover a quite substantial amount of proletarianism. And this is progressive, unless we oppose excessive industrialization and Americanization by offering something new. The World War had as one of its consequences that, wherever capitalism reigns, America has supremacy. And since America suffers from industrial overproduction, it will exploit this supremacy to dispose of its overproduction. That concerns everyone—Germany as well as France, England as well as South America, China, and Japan. Only where capitalism has been broken, abolished, replaced by something new does America’s power stop. Herein lies our greatest mission and at the same time our best chance! Here is the bedrock where we may cast anchor. From there an anti-industrial world can be erected.’

“Since Hitler stopped for an instant, I asked: ‘What would that look like?’ Whereupon Hitler continued: ‘Placing capital at the service of work, just as your offices are planning at present, that is the prerequisite. But at the same time the economy—and with it, primarily industry—must be placed at the service of the Volk. That we will achieve through a structure of economic self-administration and supervisory State planning. Then, to start with, _we_ will have a closed social economy, a national-socialist economy. With this we would already have overtaken England.’

‘We are socialists, we want to introduce a new social order, we have plans that are sure to be rejected by these very people. Let us take care not to let business buy us. We must not fool ourselves into believing that their generosity in granting us money means they approve of our movement. Perhaps it is much more an expression of their conviction that this is the way our movement—or at least the people gathered in it—can be won over to the purposes of liberalistic economics—that is, liberalism and capitalism.

‘I must speak out in warning! The future of our movement lies solely and alone in its new socialism! The strategic objective of our work is the replacement of the egotistical spirit of profits of the individual with a communal striving directed to the interests of the entire community. I have mentioned more than once that in this I see the revival of Christ’s basic idea, the social community of all people, brotherly love, tolerance, humility.

‘What the businessmen want is something quite different; they want to earn money, nothing but money, filthy money—and they don’t even realize that they are chasing a satanic phantom.’

The following are quotes from Hitler’s speeches:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, _Speech_, Munich, 4/12/1922: “And if we ask who was responsible for our misfortune, then we must inquire who profited by our collapse. And the answer to that question is that Banks and Stock Exchanges are more flourishing than ever before. ...We are not fighting Jewish or Christian capitalism, we are fighting very capitalism: we are making the people completely free.

‘Christian capitalism’ is already as good as destroyed, the international Jewish Stock Exchange capital gains in proportion as the other loses ground. It is only the international Stock Exchange and loan-capital, the so-called ‘supra-state capital,’ which has profited from the collapse of our economic life, the capital which receives its character from the single supra-state nation which is itself national to the core, which fancies itself to be above all other nations, which places itself above other nations and which already rules over them.

“The international Stock Exchange capital would be unthinkable, it would never have come, without its founders the supra-national, because intensely national, Jews..."
“The Jew has not grown poorer: he gradually gets bloated, and, if you don’t believe me, I would ask you to go to one of our health-resorts; there you will find two sorts of visitors: the German who goes there, perhaps for the first time for a long while, to breathe a little fresh air and to recover his health, and the Jew who goes there to lose his fat…”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, 7/28/1922: “The vast process of the industrialization of the peoples meant the confluence of great masses of workmen in the towns. Thus great hordes of people arose, and these, more’s the pity, were not properly dealt with by those whose moral duty it was to concern themselves for their welfare. Parallel with this was a gradual ‘moneyfication’ of the whole of the nation’s labor-strength. ‘Share-capital’ was in the ascendant, and thus bit by bit the Stock Exchange came to control the whole national economy.

“The directors of these institutions were, and are without exception, Jews. I say ‘without exception’ for the few non-Jews who had a share in them are in the last resort nothing but screens, shop-window Christians, whom one needs in order, for the sake of the masses, to keep up the appearance that these institutions were after all founded as a natural outcome of the needs and the economic life of all peoples alike, and were not, as was the fact, institutions which correspond only with the essential characteristics of the Jewish people and are the outcome of those characteristics.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, 4/24/1923: “What we want is not a State of drones but a State which gives to everyone that to which on the basis of his own activity he has a right. He who refuses to do honest work shall not be a citizen of the State. The State is not a plantation where the interests of foreign capital are supreme. Capital is not the master of the State, but its servant. Therefore the State must not be brought into dependence on international loan capital. And if anyone believes that that cannot be avoided, then do not let him be surprised that no one is ready to give his life for this State. Further, that greatest injustice must be collected which today still weighs heavily upon our people and upon almost all peoples. If in a State only he who does honest work is a citizen, then everyone has the right to demand that in his old age he shall be kept free from care and want. That would mean the realization of the greatest social achievement.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Berlin, Reichstag, 3/23/1933: “Here all action must be governed by one law: the people does not live for business, and business does not exist for capital; but capital serves business, and business serves the people. In principle, the Government will not protect the economic interests of the German people by the circuitous method of an economic bureaucracy to be organized by the State, but by the utmost furtherance of private initiative and by the recognition of the rights of property…”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Wilhelmshaven, 4/1/1939: “I undertook the work at that time with the one single capital which I possessed. It was the capital of your strength to work. “Your strength to work, my fellow-citizens, I now have begun to put to use. I had no foreign exchange. I had no gold reserve. I had only one thing—my faith and your work!

“Thus we began the gigantic work of rebuilding based upon the confidence of the nation, instilled with the belief and the confidence in its eternal values.

“Now we have found a new economic system, a system which is this: Capital is the power of labor and the coverage of money lies in our production.

“We have founded a system based on the most sincere foundation there is, namely: Form your life yourself! Work for your existence! Help yourself and God will help you!

“Within a few years we have wrenched Germany from despair. But the world did not help us.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Berlin, Reichstag, 10/6/1939: “My prestige is sufficient for me to allow myself such an attitude, because the question of whether my following thoughts are actually dictated by fear or desperation will in any case be settled by the future course of events. Today I can only regret that those people, whose bloodthirstiness cannot have enough
of war, unfortunately are not where the war is actually being fought, and never were at such places where people were shooting it out.

“I can very well understand that there are interested parties who profit more from war than from peace, and I also understand that for a certain variety of international journalist it is more interesting to report on war than on peaceful activities or cultural achievements, which they are incapable of either judging or understanding. And finally it is clear to me that there is a certain Jewish international capitalism and journalism that has no feeling at all in common with the people whose interests they pretend to represent, but who, like Herostrates of old, regard incendiariism as the greatest success of their lives. But there is still another reason why I feel obliged to voice my opinion.

“When reading certain international Press publications, or listening to speeches of various capitalist glorifiers of war, I consider myself entitled to speak and reply in the name of those who are forced to serve as the living substance for the mental activities of these formulators of war aims, that living substance to which I myself belonged as an unknown soldier for more than four years during the Great War.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Berlin, Rheinmetall-Borsig Works, 12/10/1940: “It is interesting to examine the life of these rich people. In this Anglo-French world there exists, as it were, democracy, which means the rule of the people by the people. Now the people must possess some means of giving expression to their thoughts or their wishes. Examining this problem more closely, we see that the people themselves have originally no convictions of their own. Their convictions are formed, of course, just as everywhere else. The decisive question is who enlightens the people, who educates them? In those countries, it is actually capital that rules; that is, nothing more than a clique of a few hundred men who possess untold wealth and, as a consequence of the peculiar structure of their national life, are more or less independent and free. They say: ‘Here we have liberty.’ By this they mean, above all, an uncontrolled economy, and by an uncontrolled economy, the freedom not only to acquire capital but to make absolutely free use of it. That means freedom from national control or control by the people both in the acquisition of capital and in its employment. This is really what they mean when they speak of liberty. These capitalists create their own Press and then speak of the ‘freedom of the Press.’

“In reality, every one of the newspapers has a master, and in every case this master is the capitalist, the owner. This master, not the editor, is the one who directs the policy of the paper. If the editor tries to write other than what suits the master, he is ousted the next day. This Press, which is the absolutely submissive and characterless slave of the owners, molds public opinion. Public opinion thus mobilized by them is, in its turn, split up into political parties...

“One might well believe that in these countries of liberty and riches, the people must possess an unlimited degree of prosperity. But no! On the contrary, it is precisely in these countries that the distress of the masses is greater than anywhere else. Such is the case in ‘rich Britain.’ She controls sixteen million square miles, in India, for example, a hundred million colonial workers with a wretched standard of living must labor for her. One might think, perhaps, that at least in England itself every person must have his share of these riches. By no means! In that country class distinction is the crassest imaginable. There is poverty—incredibly poor—on the one side, and equally incredible wealth on the other. They have not solved a single problem. The workmen of that country which possesses more than one-sixth of the globe and of the world’s natural resources dwell in misery, and the masses of the people are poorly clad. In a country which ought to have more than enough bread and every sort of fruit, we find millions of the lower classes who have not even enough to fill their stomachs, and go about hungry. A nation which could provide work for the whole world must acknowledge the fact that it cannot even abolish unemployment at home. For decades this rich Britain has had two and a half million unemployed; rich America, ten to thirteen millions, year after year; France, six, seven, and eight hundred thousand. Well, my fellow-countrymen—what then are we to say about ourselves?

“...It is self-evident that where this democracy rules, the people as such are not taken into consideration at all. The only thing that matters is the existence of a few hundred gigantic
capitalists who own all the factories and their stock and, through them, control the people. The masses of the people do not interest them in the least. They are interested in them just as were our bourgeois parties in former times—only when elections are being held, when they need votes. Otherwise, the life of the masses is a matter of complete indifference to them…

“The people as a whole definitely suffer. I do not consider it possible in the long run for one man to work and toil for a whole year in return for ridiculous wages, while another jumps into an express train once a year and pockets enormous sums. Such conditions are a disgrace. On the other hand, we National Socialists equally oppose the theory that all men are equals. Today, when a man of genius makes some astounding invention and enormously benefits his country by his brains, we pay him his due, for he has really accomplished something and been of use to his country. However, we hope to make it impossible for idle drones to inhabit this country.

“I could continue to cite examples indefinitely. The fact remains that two worlds are face to face with one another. Our opponents are quite right when they say: ‘Nothing can reconcile us to the National Socialist world.’ How could a narrow-minded capitalist ever agree to my principles? It would be easier for the Devil to go to church and cross himself with holy water than for these people to comprehend the ideas which are accepted facts to us today. But we have solved our problems.

“To take another instance where we are condemned: They claim to be fighting for the maintenance of the gold standard as the currency basis. That I can well believe, for the gold is in their hands. We, too, once had gold, but it was stolen and extorted from us. When I came to power, it was not malice which made me abandon the gold standard. Germany simply had no gold left. Consequently, quitting the gold standard presented no difficulties, for it is always easy to part with what one does not have. We had no gold. We had no foreign exchange. They had all been stolen and extorted from us during the previous fifteen years. But, my fellow countrymen, I did not regret it, for we have constructed our economic system on a wholly different basis. In our eyes, gold is not of value in itself. It is only an agent by which nations can be suppressed and dominated.

“When I took over the government, I had only one hope on which to build, namely, the efficiency and ability of the German nation and the German workingman; the intelligence of our inventors, engineers, technicians, chemists, and so forth. I built on the strength which animates our economic system. One simple question faced me: Are we to perish because we have no gold; am I to believe in a phantom which spells our destruction? I championed the opposite opinion: Even though we have no gold, we have capacity for work.

“The German capacity for work is our gold and our capital, and with this gold I can compete successfully with any power in the world. We want to live in houses which have to be built. Hence, the workers must build them, and the raw materials required must be procured by work. My whole economic system has been built up on the conception of work. We have solved our problems while, amazingly enough, the capitalist countries and their currencies have suffered bankruptcy…

“I wish to put before you a few basic facts: The first is that in the capitalistic democratic world the most important principle of economy is that the people exist for trade and industry, and that these in turn exist for capital. We have reversed this principle by making capital exist for trade and industry, and trade and industry exist for the people. In other words, the people come first. Everything else is but a means to this end. When an economic system is not capable of feeding and clothing a people, then it is bad, regardless of whether a few hundred people say: ‘As far as I am concerned it is good, excellent; my dividends are splendid.’

“However, the dividends do not interest me at all. Here we have drawn the line. They may then retort: ‘Well, look here, that is just what we mean. You jeopardize liberty.’ Yes, certainly, we jeopardize the liberty to profiteer at the expense of the community, and, if necessary, we even abolish it.”
He condemned Western republics and democracies and their hypocrisy

Hitler correctly condemned the democracies of the West. He also correctly condemned their hypocrisy because they are not true democracies. He correctly points out that the hidden hand that rules these democracies are the Freemasons and other secret societies, which are ruled by the apostate Jews:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Second Book*, 1928: “Thus, first and foremost, the Pan European Movement rests on the fundamental basic error that human values can be replaced by human numbers. This is a purely mechanical conception of history which avoids an investigation of all shaping forces of life, in order, in their stead, to see in numerical majorities the creative sources of human culture as well as the formative factors of history. This conception is in keeping with the senselessness of our western democracy as with the cowardly pacifism of our high economic circles.”

Apostate Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “I had now no more hesitation about bringing the Jewish problem to light in all its details. No. Henceforth I was determined to do so. But as I learned to track down the Jew in all the different spheres of cultural and artistic life, and in the various manifestations of this life everywhere, I suddenly came upon him in a position where I had least expected to find him. I now realized that the Jews were the leaders of Social Democracy. In face of that revelation the scales fell from my eyes. My long inner struggle was at an end.”

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, Otto Wagner, 1946: “[Hitler] In the cities and most especially in the allegedly “great” ones, the pursuit of pleasure, show, vanity, purely materialist thinking geared exclusively to the present, and a completely stupid and decadent arrogance frequently make such a strong claim on time and money and every form of energy altogether, that there is nothing left over for the children’s education. In the liberalistic State, this may be a matter for each individual to resolve alone. That is what they call human rights, free control of one’s own person, democratic liberty! In reality, it is slovenliness, decadence, a tendency to snobbish gangsterism and nihilism, which cannot help but eventually lead to the decline of Volk and State. …

‘As for the British form—which, as I have come to realize, is predominant also in America and in all other democracies of the Western stamp—it exploits democracy only as a mock organization while, through the Masonic lodge and similar secret and public societies, or even directly, with money, it puts those names on the parties’ candidate lists that make up the equally secret executive committee, which in turn represents the actual power interests. I cannot reconcile myself to this form. For at heart it is nothing but a betrayal of the people. I do not want to betray the people. And in the long run, they cannot be betrayed, at least not the German Volk! For at bottom, the German Volk is truly democratic.

‘How else should we have conceived the idea that we can seize the German government without violence and without treachery if not from the conviction that in its democratic will the German Volk assigns the government to those from whom it hopes to gain its salvation and a better future? I don’t need a lodge, I don’t need any secret societies that pretend to the Volk that it is electing its men, while in reality they put their men on the lists and get them elected. I’d be ashamed of abusing the trust offered me by this Volk, which has been so severely downtrodden and betrayed, which looks to me with a last glimmer of hope.’

When Hitler speaks of his ideal form of government as a true democracy, he means that the only thing the people vote for is their ultimate ruler. After the ruler is elected by the majority of

---

161 There is no such thing as a true democracy because it is impossible, chaotic, rebellious, and destructive if all the people could rule in any society. But even if it were possible, it would be heretical because God condemns all republic and democratic forms of government. He only approves of monarchies and other forms of government in which one man has the ultimate power over the government. He can have counselors, etc., but he must have the final say.

162 c. 2, p. 58.

163 c. 46, p. 282.

164 c. 16, p. 98.
the citizens, that ruler has the sole power in the State to make, abolish, or change laws and to appoint men to offices or fire them:

Apostate Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “As a contrast to this kind of democracy we have the German democracy, which is a true democracy; for here the leader is freely chosen and is obliged to accept full responsibility for all his actions and omissions. The problems to be dealt with are not put to the vote of the majority; but they are decided upon by the individual, and as a guarantee of responsibility for those decisions he pledges all he has in the world and even his life.”

Hence Hitler’s idea of a true democracy is actually a government in which one man has the ultimate power, just like an absolute monarchy. The only difference is how the ultimate ruler comes to power.

What follows is a lengthy quote from Hitler’s Mein Kampf:

Apostate Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “A number of problems presented themselves before my mind. I studied more closely the democratic principle of ‘decision by the majority vote’, and I scrutinized no less carefully the intellectual and moral worth of the gentlemen who, as the chosen representatives of the nation, were entrusted with the task of making this institution function.

“Thus it happened that at one and the same time I came to know the institution itself and those of whom it was composed. And it was thus that, within the course of a few years, I came to form a clear and vivid picture of the average type of that most lightly worshipped phenomenon of our time—the parliamentary deputy. The picture of him which I then formed became deeply engraved on my mind and I have never altered it since, at least as far as essentials go.

“Once again these object-lessons taken from real life saved me from getting firmly entangled by a theory which at first sight seems so alluring to many people, though that theory itself is a symptom of human decadence.

“Democracy, as practised in Western Europe today, is the fore-runner of Marxism. In fact, the latter would not be conceivable without the former. Democracy is the breeding-ground in which the bacilli of the Marxist world pest can grow and spread. By the introduction of parliamentarianism, democracy produced an abortion of filth and fire, the creative fire of which, however, seems to have died out…

“The aspect of the situation that first made the most striking impression on me and gave me grounds for serious reflection was the manifest lack of any individual responsibility in the representative body.

“The parliament passes some acts or decree which may have the most devastating consequences, yet nobody bears the responsibility for it. Nobody can be called to account. For surely one cannot say that a Cabinet discharges its responsibility when it retires after having brought about a catastrophe. Or can we say that the responsibility is fully discharged when a new coalition is formed or parliament dissolved? Can the principle of responsibility mean anything else than the responsibility of a definite person?

“Is it at all possible actually to call to account the leaders of a parliamentary government for any kind of action which originated in the wishes of the whole multitude of deputies and was carried out under their orders or sanction? Instead of developing constructive ideas and plans, does the business of a statesman consist in the art of making a whole pack of blockheads understand his projects? Is it his business to entreat and coach them so that they will grant him their generous consent?

“Is it an indispensable quality in a statesman that he should possess a gift of persuasion commensurate with the statesman’s ability to conceive great political measures and carry them through into practice?

165 v. 1, c. 3, p. 82.
“Does it really prove that a statesman is incompetent if he should fail to win over a majority of votes to support his policy in an assembly which has been called together as the chance result of an electoral system that is not always honestly administered.

“Has there ever been a case where such an assembly has worthily appraised a great political concept before that concept was put into practice and its greatness openly demonstrated through its success?

“In this world is not the creative act of the genius always a protest against the inertia of the mass?

“What shall the statesman do if he does not succeed in coaxing the parliamentary multitude to give its consent to his policy? Shall he purchase that consent for some sort of consideration?

“Or, when confronted with the obstinate stupidity of his fellow citizens, should he then refrain from pushing forward the measures which he deems to be of vital necessity to the life of the nation? Should he retire or remain in power?

“In such circumstances does not a man of character find himself face to face with an insoluble contradiction between his own political insight on the one hand and, on the other, his moral integrity, or, better still, his sense of honesty?

“Where can we draw the line between public duty and personal honour?

“Must not every genuine leader renounce the idea of degrading himself to the level of a political jobber?

“And, on the other hand, does not every jobber feel the itch to ‘play politics,’ seeing that the final responsibility will never rest with him personally but with an anonymous mass which can never be called to account for their deeds?

“Must not our parliamentary principle of government by numerical majority necessarily lead to the destruction of the principle of leadership?

“Or may it be presumed that for the future, human civilization will be able to dispense with this as a condition of its existence?

“But may it not be that, today, more than ever before, the creative brain of the individual is indispensable?

“The parliamentary principle of vesting legislative power in the decision of the majority rejects the authority of the individual and puts a numerical quota of anonymous heads in its place. In doing so it contradicts the aristocratic principle, which is a fundamental law of nature; but, of course, we must remember that in this decadent era of ours the aristocratic principle need not be thought of as incorporated in the upper ten thousand.

“The devastating influence of this parliamentary institution might not easily be recognized by those who read the Jewish Press unless the reader has learned how to think independently and examine the facts for himself. This institution is primarily responsible for the crowded inrush of mediocre people into the field of politics. Confronted with such a phenomenon, a man who is endowed with real qualities of leadership will be tempted to refrain from taking part in political life, because under these circumstances the situation does not call for a man who has a capacity for constructive statesmanship but rather for a man who is capable of bargaining for the favour of the majority. Thus the situation will appeal to small minds and will attract them accordingly.

“The narrower the mental outlook and the more meagre the amount of knowledge in a political jobber, the more accurate is his estimate of his own political stock, and thus he will be all the more inclined to appreciate a system which does not demand creative genius or even high-class talent but rather that crafty kind of sagacity which makes an efficient town clerk. Indeed, he values this kind of small craftiness more than political genius… Such a mediocrity does not even have to worry about responsibility for what he does. From the beginning he knows that whatever be the results of his ‘statesmanship,’ his end is already prescribed…; he will one day have to clear out and make room for another who is of similar mental calibre. For it is another sign of our decadent times that the number of eminent statesmen grows according as the calibre of individual personality dwindles. That calibre will become smaller and smaller the more the individual politician has to depend upon
parliamentary majorities. A man of real political ability will refuse to be the beadle for a bevy of footling cacklers; and they in their turn, being the representatives of the majority— which means the dunderheaded multitude—hate nothing so much as a superior brain.

“For footling deputies it is always quite a consolation to be led by a person whose intellectual stature is on a level with their own. Thus each one may have the opportunity to shine in debate among such compers and, above all, each one feels that he may one day rise to the top. If Peter be boss today, then why not Paul tomorrow?

“This new invention of democracy is very closely connected with a peculiar phenomenon which has recently spread to a pernicious extent, namely the cowardice of a large section of our so-called political leaders. Whenever important decisions have to be made, they always find themselves fortunate in being able to hide behind the backs of what they call the majority.

“In observing one of these political manipulators, one notices how he wheedles the majority in order to get their sanction for whatever action he takes. He has to have accomplices in order to be able to shift responsibility to other shoulders whenever it is opportune to do so. That is the main reason why this kind of political activity is abhorrent to men of character and courage, while at the same time it attracts inferior types; for a person who is not willing to accept responsibility for his own actions, but is always seeking to be covered by something, must be classed among the knaves and the rascals. If a national leader should come from that lower class of politicians, the evil consequences will soon manifest themselves. Nobody will then have the courage to take a decisive step. They will submit to abuse and defamation rather than pluck up courage to take a definite stand. And thus nobody is left who is willing to risk his position and his career, if needs be, in support of a determined line of policy.

“One truth which must always be borne in mind is that the majority can never replace the man. The majority represents not only ignorance but also cowardice. And just as a hundred blockheads do not equal one man of wisdom, so a hundred poltroons are incapable of any political line of action that requires moral strength and fortitude.

“The lighter the burden of responsibility on each individual leader, the greater will be the number of those who, in spite of their sorry mediocrity, will feel the call to place their immortal energies at the disposal of the nation. They are so much on the tip-toe of expectation that they find it hard to wait their turn. They stand in a long queue, painfully and sadly counting the number of those ahead of them and calculating the hours until they may eventually come forward. They watch every change that takes place in the personnel of the office towards which their hopes are directed, and they are grateful for every scandal which removes one of the aspirants waiting ahead of them in the queue. If somebody sticks too long to his office stool, they consider this as almost a breach of a sacred understanding based on their mutual solidarity. They grow furious and give no peace until that inconsiderate person is finally driven out and forced to hand over his cozy berth for public disposal. After that he will have little chance of getting another opportunity. Usually those placemen who have been forced to give up their posts push themselves again into the waiting queue unless they are hounded away by the protestations of the other aspirants.

“The result of all this is that, in such a State, the succession of sudden changes in public positions and public offices has a very disquieting effect in general, which may easily lead to disaster when an adverse crisis arises. It is not only the ignorant and the incompetent person who may fall victim to those parliamentary conditions, for the genuine leader may be affected just as much as the others, if not more so, whenever fate has chanced to place a capable man in the position of leader. Let the superior quality of such a leader be once recognized and the result will be that a joint front will be organized against him, particularly if that leader, though not coming from their ranks, should fall into the habit of intermingling with these illustrious nincompoops on their own level. They want to have only their own company and will quickly take a hostile attitude towards any man who might show himself obviously above and beyond them when he mingles in their ranks. Their instinct, which is so blind in other directions, is very sharp in this particular.
“The inevitable result is that the intellectual level of the ruling class sinks steadily. One can easily forecast how much the nation and State are bound to suffer from such a condition of affairs, provided one does not belong to that same class of ‘leaders.’

“The parliamentary régime in the old Austria was the very archetype of the institution as I have described it.

“Though the Austrian Prime Minister was appointed by the King-Emperor, this act of appointment merely gave practical effect to the will of the parliament. The huckstering and bargaining that went on in regard to every ministerial position showed all the typical marks of Western Democracy. The results that followed were in keeping with the principles applied. The intervals between the replacement of one person by another gradually became shorter, finally ending up in a wild relay chase. With each change the quality of the ‘statesman’ in question deteriorated, until finally only the petty type of political huckster remained. In such people the qualities of statesmanship were measured and valued according to the adroitness with which they pieced together one coalition after another; in other words, their craftiness in manipulating the pettiest political transactions, which is the only kind of practical activity suited to the aptitudes of these representatives.

“In this sphere Vienna was the school which offered the most impressive examples…

“There is no other principle which turns out to be quite so ill-conceived as the parliamentary principle, if we examine it objectively.

“In our examination of it we may pass over the methods according to which the election of the representatives takes place, as well as the ways which bring them into office and bestow new titles on them. It is quite evident that only to a tiny degree are public wishes or public necessities satisfied by the manner in which an election takes place; for everybody who properly estimates the political intelligence of the masses can easily see that this is not sufficiently developed to enable them to form general political judgments on their own account, or to select the men who might be competent to carry out their ideas in practice.

“Whatever definition we may give of the term ‘public opinion,’ only a very small part of it originates from personal experience or individual insight. The greater portion of it results from the manner in which public matters have been presented to the people through an overwhelmingly impressive and persistent system of ‘information’…

“By far the most effective branch of political education, which in this connection is best expressed by the word ‘propaganda,’ is carried on by the Press. The Press is the chief means employed in the process of political ‘enlightenment.’ It represents a kind of school for adults…

“At first I was quite surprised when I realized how little time was necessary for this dangerous Great Power within the State to produce a certain belief among the public; and in doing so the genuine will and convictions of the public were often completely misconstrued. It took the Press only a few days to transform some ridiculously trivial matter into an issue of national importance, while vital problems were completely ignored or filched and hidden away from public attention.

“The Press succeeded in the magical art of producing names from nowhere within the course of a few weeks. They made it appear that the great hopes of the masses were bound up with those names. And so they made those names more popular than any man of real ability could ever hope to be in a long lifetime. All this was done, despite the fact that such names were utterly unknown and indeed had never been heard of even up to a month before the Press publicly emblazoned them. At the same time old and tried figures in the political and other spheres of life quickly faded from the public memory and were forgotten as if they were dead, though still healthy and in the enjoyment of their full vigour. Or sometimes such men were so vilely abused that it looked as if their names would soon stand as permanent symbols of the worst kind of baseness. In order to estimate properly the really pernicious influence which the Press can exercise, one had to study this infamous Jewish method whereby honourable and decent people were besmirched with mud and filth, in the form of low abuse and slander, from hundreds and hundreds of quarters simultaneously, as if commanded by some magic formula.

“These highway robbers would grab at anything which might serve their evil ends.
“They would poke their noses into the most intimate family affairs and would not rest until they had sniffed out some petty item which could be used to destroy the reputation of their victim. But if the result of all this sniffing should be that nothing derogatory was discovered in the private or public life of the victim, they continued to hurl abuse at him in the belief that some of their animadversions would stick even though refuted a thousand times. In most cases it finally turned impossible for the victim to continue his defence because the accuser worked together with so many accomplices that his slanders were re-echoed interminably. But these slanderers would never own that they were acting from motives which influence the common run of humanity or are understood by them. Oh, no. The scoundrel who defamed his contemporaries in this villainous way would crown himself with a halo of heroic probity fashioned of unctuous phraseology and twaddle about his ‘duties as a journalist’ and other mouldy nonsense of that kind. When these cuttle-fishes gathered together in large shoals at meetings and congresses, they would give out a lot of slimy talk about a special kind of honour which they called the professional honour of the journalist. Then the assembled species would bow their respects to one another.

“These are the kind of beings that fabricate more than two-thirds of what is called public opinion…

“Several volumes would be needed if one were to give an adequate account of the whole procedure and fully describe all its hollow fallacies. But if we pass over the details and look at the product itself while it is in operation, I think this alone will be sufficient to open the eyes of even the most innocent and credulous person, so that he may recognize the absurdity of this institution by looking at it objectively.”

(See in this book From Mein Kampf, p. 67.)

He condemned sinful usury

While apostate antipopes allowed or promoted sinful usury from the 12th century onward, Hitler condemned it and eventually eradicated it in Germany:

*The Twenty-Five Points* of the Political Platform of the Original NSDAP (Nazi Party): “Point 18. We demand ruthless war upon all those whose activities are injurious to the common interest. Sordid criminals against the nation, usurers, profiteers, etc., must be punished with death, whatever their creed or race.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, 9/18/1922: “4. The present laxity in the fight against usury must be abandoned. Here the fitting punishment is the same as that for the betrayers of their Fatherland… 7. …If families who have lived in Germany for a thousand years are now expropriated, we must do the same to the Jewish usurers.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, Berlin, Reichstag, 3/23/1933: “For the overcoming of the economic catastrophe three things are necessary: …3. The final victory of the principles of common sense in the organization and conduct of business, and also a general release from reparations and impossible liabilities for debts and interest.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Speech*, 7/28/1922: “His brother takes care that the fetters are well and truly forged. The Stock Exchange organ seeks without intermission to encourage fevered speculation and unparalleled corners in grain and in the food of the people, while the workmen’s newspaper lets off all its guns on the masses, telling them that bread is dearer and this, that, and the other is dearer: up Proletarians! endure it no longer—down with…

“How long can this process last? It means the utter destruction not only of economic life, but of the people. It is clear that all these apostles who talk their tongues out of their heads, but who spend the night in the Hotel Excelsior, travel in express trains, and spend their leave for their health in Nice—these people do not exert their energies for love of the people. No, the people is not to profit, it shall merely be brought into dependence on these men. The
backbone of its independence, its own economic life, is to be destroyed, that it may the more
surely relapse into the golden fetters of the perpetual interest-slavery of the Jewish race. And
this process will end when suddenly out of the masses someone arises who seizes the
leadership, finds other comrades and fans into flame the passions which have been held in
check and loosens them against the deceivers.”

Apostate Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[2/16/1942] I don’t object to legitimate landowners
making a small profit on such occasions, but one must discourage these usurers’ enterprises.”

Apostate Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[10/15/1941] The inflation could have been overcome.
The decisive thing was our home war-debt: in other words, the yearly payment of ten
thousand millions in interest on a debt of a hundred and sixty-six thousand millions. By way
of comparison, I remember that before the war the total cost of imports paid for by the
German people was five thousand million. To pay the interest, the people was compelled to
walk the plank with paper money—hence the depreciation of the currency. The just thing
would have been: firstly, to suspend payment of interest on the debt; secondly, to put a very
heavy tax on the scandalous war-profits. I’d have forced the war-profiteers to buy, with
good, clinking coin of the realm, various securities which I would have frozen for a period of
twenty, thirty, or forty years. Weren’t their dividends of 200 percent and 300 percent the
reason why our war-debt had reached such a level?”

Apostate Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[5/16/1944] At the time, the State had floated a loan of
two million seven hundred thousand marks for the construction of a road. I told Zwiedineck
that I regarded this way of financing a project as foolish in the extreme. The life of the road
in question would be some fifteen years, but the amortisation of the capital involved would
continue for eighty years. What the Government was really doing was to evade an immediate
financial obligation by transferring the charges to the men of the next generation and, indeed,
of the generation after. I insisted that nothing could be more unsound, and that what the
Government should really do was to take radical steps to reduce the rate of interest and thus
to render capital more fluid.

“I next argued that the gold standard, the fixing of rates of exchange and so forth, were
shibboleths which I had never regarded and never would regard as weighty and immutable
principles of economy. Money, to me, was simply a token of exchange for work done, and its
value depended absolutely on the value of the work accomplished. Where money did not
represent services rendered, I insisted, it had no value at all.

“Zwiedineck was horrified and very excited. Such ideas, he declared, would upset the
accepted economic principles of the entire world, and the putting of them into practice would
cause a breakdown of the world’s political economy.

“When, later, after our assumption of power I put my theories into practice, the
economists were not in the least discountenanced but calmly set to work to prove by
scientific argument that my theories were, indeed, sound economy!”

position within the economy of nations through the building up of loan capital, based on
ideas regarding interest. Finally, through the subterfuge of stock holdings, he placed himself
in possession of a great part of the production sites, and with the help of the stock exchange
he gradually became not only the ruler of public economic life, but ultimately also of
political life.”167

Apostate Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, 1924: “When I heard Gottfried Feder’s first lecture on ‘The
Abolition of the Interest-Servitude,’ I understood immediately that here was a truth of
transcendental importance for the future of the German people…”168

“(b) Slowly but steadily he [the Jew] began to take part in the economic life around him;
not as a producer, however, but only as a middleman. His commercial cunning, acquired
through thousands of years of negotiation as an intermediary, made him superior in this field

---

167 c. 16, p. 122.
168 v. 1, c. 8, p. 171.
to the Aryans, who were still quite ingenuous and indeed clumsy and whose honesty was unlimited; so that after a short while commerce seemed destined to become a Jewish monopoly. The Jew began by lending out money at usurious interest, which is a permanent trade of his. It was he who first introduced the payment of interest on borrowed money. The danger which this innovation involved was not at first recognized; indeed the innovation was welcomed because it offered momentary advantages…

“(f) In proportion as the powers of kings and princes increased, the Jew sidled up to them. He begged for ‘charters’ and ‘privileges’ which those gentlemen, who were generally in financial straits, gladly granted if they received adequate payment in return. However high the price he has to pay, the Jew will succeed in getting it back within a few years from operating the privilege he has acquired, even with interest and compound interest. He is a real leech who clings to the body of his unfortunate victims and cannot be removed; so that when the princes found themselves in need once again they took the blood from his swollen veins with their own hands.”

*Hitler—Memoirs of a Confidant*, from 1929-1933, by Otto Wagner, 1946: “‘[Hitler] They settle wherever they find a soft spot, especially in commerce. It is rare for a Jew to become a factory worker, even less an agricultural laborer. He is not willing to earn his daily bread by the sweat of his brow. Even in commerce he does not burden himself with perishable goods. For they involve a risk, and he would have to hawk the goods, he would have to work so that they would not remain in stock and perish, representing a loss to him. Rather, he deals in living cattle, which nourishes itself; in horses; in grain, which represents the work of others; in cloth; in garments. And he attracts people with advertising and with display windows so that they will come to him and deliver to him a portion of the results of their work. Or he lends money and demands interest—thus, once again, sharing in the vital fluids the work of others has produced and promoted.’”

**He condemned the crimes of nominal Catholics**

Hitler arrested some priests, other religious, and Protestants and put them in concentration camps. Those who were punished for upholding a dogma of faith or morals were unjustly persecuted. The ones that were imprisoned were treated humanely unless they broke a prison law that required a special punishment:

*Wikipedia*, “Religious Views of Hitler”: “Nazi security services monitored clergy very closely. Priests were frequently denounced, arrested, and sent to concentration camps. At Dachau Concentration Camp, the regime established a dedicated Clergy Barracks for church dissidents.”

However, many priests, other religious, and Protestants were justly arrested by Hitler because they obstinately and persistently committed sins that disturbed public order or harmed German citizens. And many did not commit these sins but allowed them and thus did not do anything effective to eradicate them. Some of these sins and sinners which their superiors either did not condemn or did not punish or punished insufficiently and thus allowed them to corrupt German society are as follows: homosexuality; pedophilia; effeminacy; pornography; houses of prostitution; non-judgmentalism; non-punishmentalism; supporting or allowing the apostate Jews to corrupt Germany; and supporting or allowing usury, simony, Marxist Communism, or perverted modern art:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Second Book*, 1928: “For the [Christian] Centre, German viewpoints were not a standard, indeed not even in Germany proper… Under the pretext of

---

169 v. 1, c. 11, pp. 241-242.
170 c. 51, p. 317.
representing Catholic interests, this party even in peacetime had lent a helping hand to harm and ruin the major bulwark of a real Christian world view, Germany, in all possible ways. This most mendacious party did not even shrink from going arm in arm, in the closest friendship, with avowed deniers of God, atheists, blasphemers of religion, as long as they believed they could thereby harm the German National State and the German Folk. Thus in the establishment of the insane German foreign policy, the Centre, the Christian Catholic pious Centre, had Jewish God-denying Marxists as loving allies at its side.  

At the moment, he [the Jew] exerts himself to lead the remaining states toward the same condition. Thereby he is supported and covered in his strivings and his actions by the bourgeois national parties of the so-called National Fatherland Leagues, whereas Marxism, democracy, and the so-called Christian Centre emerge as aggressive shock troops. The bitterest struggle for the victory of Jewry at the present time is being waged in Germany. Here it is the National Socialist Movement which alone has taken upon itself the struggle against this execrable crime against mankind.  

Apostate Hitler, Mein Kampf, 1924: “Our modern Christians enter into party politics and when elections are being held they debase themselves to beg for Jewish votes. They even enter into political intrigues with the atheistic Jewish parties against the interests of their own Christian nation. In regard to the Jewish problem, do not the two Christian denominations take up a standpoint today which does not respond to the national exigencies or even the interests of religion?  

Wikipedia. “Religious Views of Hitler”: “During negotiations relating to the Concordat with the Catholic Church and the Nazi State in 1933, Hitler said to Bishop Wilhelm Berning: ‘I have been attacked [by nominal Catholics and Protestants] because of my handling of the Jewish question. The Catholic Church considered the Jews pestilent for fifteen hundred years, put them in ghettos, etc., because it recognised the Jews for what they were. In the epoch of liberalism the danger was no longer recognised. I am moving back toward the time in which a fifteen-hundred-year-long tradition was implemented. I do not set race over religion, but I recognise the representatives of this race as pestilent for the State and for the Church and perhaps I am thereby doing Christianity a great service by pushing them out of schools and public functions.’”  

Apostate Adolf Hitler, Speech, Stuttgart, 2/15/1933: “And now Staatspräsident Bolz says that Christianity and the Catholic faith are threatened by us. And to that charge I can answer: In the first place it is Christians and not international atheists who now stand at the head of Germany. I do not merely talk of Christianity, no, I also profess that I will never ally myself with the parties which destroy Christianity. If many wish today to take threatened Christianity under their protection, where, I would ask, was Christianity for them in these fourteen years when they went arm in arm with atheism? No, never and at no time was greater internal damage done to Christianity than in these fourteen years when a party, theoretically Christian, sat with those who denied God in one and the same Government.  

“I would ask whether the economic policy of this now superseded system was a Christian policy. Was the inflation an undertaking for which Christians could answer, or has the destruction of German life, of the German peasant as well as of the middle classes, been Christian? …When these parties now say: we want to govern for a few more years in order that we can improve the situation, then we say: ‘No! now it is too late for that! Besides, you had your fourteen years and you have failed. In fourteen years you have proved your incapacity…’”

---

171 c. 7, p. 34.
172 c. 16, p. 122.
173 v. 1, c. 11, p. 240.
174 v. 1, c. 3, p. 96.
Indeed, Hitler not only condemned but punished and eradicated the many immoral and gross evils in German society that were prevalent before he came to power and which the apostate Catholics and Protestants did not eradicate. They did not eradicate them because they committed, supported, or allowed the same crimes. And in every case the criminals were not punished or were insufficiently punished and hence the crimes were not eradicated.

The nominal Catholic clergy and Protestants in Hitler’s day were infested with homosexuals, pedophiles, adulterers, and fornicators, just as we see today:

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[8/30/1942] In our own country, however, prostitution has to a certain extent been sanctified by the fact that it was the Archbishops and the Bishops who introduced the levying of the harlot’s tithe. The princely Bishop of Mainz drew a large portion of his revenues from this source.”

Apostate Adolf Hitler, *Hitler’s Table Talk*: “[12/1/1941] The Catholic Church…permits the orgies of Carnival…”

Wikipedia, “Religious Views of Hitler”: “Clergy, nuns, and lay leaders began to be targeted, leading to thousands of arrests over the ensuing years…on…charges of currency smuggling or immorality… Hitler had approved the start of…immorality trials…against clergy… Goebbels’ orchestrated attack included a…morality trial of 37 Franciscans.”

Wikipedia, “Mit Brennender Sorge”: “According to John Vidmar, Nazi reprisals against the Church in Germany followed thereafter, including ‘staged prosecutions of monks for homosexuality, with the maximum of publicity.’ One hundred and seventy Franciscans were arrested in Koblenz and tried for ‘corrupting youth’ in a secret trial, with numerous allegations of priestly debauchery appearing in the Nazi-controlled Press, while a film produced for the Hitler Youth showed men dressed as priests dancing in a brothel.”

This was nothing new. The clergy has been infested with corruption from the beginning of the Great Apostasy in the 11th century. Here is a testimony from a man who lived through it, Peter Damian:

Peter Damian, *Letter 11*, to the papal chancellor, 1045: “2. …I am aware of what Rome is like at this time… For it is certain that unless the Roman See returns to its former integrity, the whole world will remain forever in its fallen state.”

Peter Damian, *Letter 165*, to the hermit Albizo and the monk Peter, August 1069: “(1) …The world, in fact, is daily deteriorating into such a worthless condition… Each rank of secular and ecclesiastical society [has] collapsed and fallen from its former state… Decency has gone, honesty disappeared, religious devotion has fallen on bad times, and like an army on the march, the throng of all holy virtues has withdrawn at a distance. ‘All are bent on their own purposes.’ (Phil. 2:21)…

“(31) …For who in our day is able to find a group of laymen among whom there is not someone who is under the ban of excommunication because of his sin? For years, now, all sorts of crime have sprung up throughout the world, every shameful act now flourishes, and daily this condition becomes more widespread… Wherefore, it is impossible for a monk who goes out among the people, to avoid meeting persons who are excommunicated or, which is nearly the same, those who should be excommunicated. For he will come in touch with murderers, perjurers, and the incestuous; with arsonists and adulterers, and even if he finds them repulsive, he often greets them with a kiss, and if necessity demands, eats with them from the same dish, even though the apostle exclaims: ‘You must have nothing to do with any so-called Christian [Catholic] who leads a loose life, is unclean, or a robber, or drunkard. You should not eat with any such person.’ (1 Cor. 5:11) (32) …Just as one must be careful to avoid the head of the reprobate himself, so too must we shun his members, except when we are trying to convert them…”

Peter Damian, *Letter 31* (aka *The Book of Gomorrah*), to Pope Leo IX, 1049: “7. …In our region a certain abominable and most shameful vice has developed… The befouling cancer
of sodomy is, in fact, spreading so through the clergy or rather, like a savage beast, is raging with such shameless abandon through the flock of Christ… It would be better for them [homosexual priests] to perish alone as laymen than, after having changed their attire but not their disposition, to drag others with them to destruction, as Truth itself testifies when it says, ‘But if anyone is a cause of stumbling to one of these little ones, it would be better for him to be drowned in the depths of the sea with a great millstone round his neck.’ (Mt. 18:6) Unless immediate effort be exerted by the Apostolic See, there is little doubt that, even if one wished to curb this unbridled evil, he could not check the momentum of its progress…

“(15) Who can turn a deaf ear, or, more to the point, who does not tremble through and through at the words that Paul, like a mighty trumpet, blasts at such as these? ‘God abandoned them to their hearts’ desire and to the practices with which they dishonor their own bodies.’ (Rom. 1:24) And almost immediately following, he said, ‘That is why God has abandoned them to degrading passions. For their women have turned from natural intercourse to unnatural practices, and their menfolk likewise have given up natural intercourse with women to be consumed with passion for each other, men doing shameless things with men and getting an appropriate reward for their perversion. And since they refused to see that it was rational to acknowledge God, God has abandoned them to their depraved ideas to do that which was reprehensible.’ (Rom. 1:26-28) Why is it that they are so eager to reach the top in ecclesiastical rank after such a grievous fall? What should we think, and what conclusion should we draw but that God has abandoned them to their depravity? While they are slaves to sin he does not permit them to see what they need to do. Since the sun, that is, He who rises over death, has set for them, and after losing the sight furnished by their conscience, they are unable to judge the malice of the filthy acts that they perform, and to conclude that it is even worse that they desire ordination uncanonically, against the will of God. Accordingly, as is usually the case according to God’s decrees, they who defile themselves with this corrupting vice are smitten with a due judgment of punishment and incur a benighting blindness…

“(16) …Sodomites attempt violently to break in on angels when impure men attempt to approach God through holy orders. Surely, they are struck with blindness, because by the just decree of God they fall into interior darkness. They are thus unable to find the door because in their separation from God by sin they do not know how to return to him. One who tries to reach God by the tortuous road of arrogance and conceit, rather than by the path of humility, will certainly fail to recognize the entrance that is obviously right before him, or even that the door is Christ, as He Himself says: ‘I am the door.’ (Jn. 10:9) Those who lose Christ because of their addiction to sin, never find the gate that leads to the heavenly dwelling of the saints.

“(17) They have become confirmed reprobates, since in failing to measure the exact weight of their guilt in the balance of personal judgment they conclude that the leaden burden of their punishment is but light and trivial…

“(18) Unquestionably, one who is not awakened by this awful thunder of apostolic invective must be thought more likely to be dead than asleep…What, I ask, would he have said had he beheld this deadly wound reeking in the very body of the Holy Church? And especially, what grief, what fire of compassion would kindle his devout heart upon learning that this destructive plague was raging even among those in sacred orders? Listen, you do-nothing superiors of clerics and priests. Listen, and even though you feel sure of yourselves, tremble at the thought that you are partners in the guilt of others; those, I mean, who wink at the sins of their subjects that need correction and who by ill-considered silence allow them license to sin. Listen, I say, and be shrewd enough to understand that all of you alike ‘are deserving of death, that is, not only those who do such things, but also they who approve of those who practice them.’ (Rom. 1:32)

“(19) What an unheard of crime! What a vile deed, deserving a flood of bitter tears! If they who approve of these evildoers deserve to die, what condign punishment can be imagined for those who commit these absolutely damnable acts with their spiritual sons? Who can expect the flock to prosper when its shepherd has sunk so deep into the bowels of the devil? What man will continue to be under his authority, knowing that he is so hostilely estranged from God? Who will make a mistress of a cleric, or a woman of a man? Who, by
his lust, will consign a son whom he has spiritually begotten for God to slavery under the iron law of satanic tyranny?"

One proof that many clerics in the 15th century were pedophiles, just as they were in Hitler’s day and in the Vatican II Church, is a Bull of Reform in 1497 by Apostate Antipope Alexander VI (the Borgia so-called pope) which he never promulgated. In it he bans so-called cardinals from having a boy servant tend their bodies, which implies that some apostate ant cardinals were sexually abusing the boys they employed as body servants:

*The History of the Popes*, by apostate Dr. Ludwig Pastor, 19th century: “There is no doubt that in those sorrowful days of the Summer of 1497, Alexander VI sincerely desired and intended to institute searching reforms… At last a comprehensive Bull of Reform was drafted… The Bull then proceeds to the reform of the College of Cardinals. …The households of Cardinals are not to…employ boys and youths as body servants. …These regulations are in themselves enough to shew what abuses had crept into the College of Cardinals… Unfortunately, the Bull which contained all these excellent provisions never got beyond the draft stage. The work of reform was put off at first, and then forgotten. Meanwhile, his distress and compunction had subsided, and it became evident that Alexander did not possess the moral strength to give up his licentious habits. In such a case, where salvation could only be found in setting a noble example of a complete transformation of life, a passing resolve adopted in a moment of anguish and horror and quickly forgotten, was of no avail. The only alternative to the cloister would have been to have entirely broken with the past and, what was perhaps still more difficult, with his whole surroundings in the present; but he would not have been Rodrigo Borgia, he would not have been Pope Alexander had he had the courage to make such a change. The old spirit of nepotism gradually revived and grew stronger than ever, and all desire for better things was stifled by the demon of sensuality. The latter state became worse than the former…”

(See RJMI book *The Great Apostasy.*) And we have proof of the many criminals and their massive crimes before our very eyes in the Vatican II Church and several Protestant sects. Yet in the face of all the evidence, the popes and apostate antipopes from the Great Apostasy onward, which began in the 11th century, lie about and cover up the evidence of the massive and numerous sins and crimes of bad Catholics and nominal Catholics. For Apostate Antipope Pius XI’s lies, cover ups, and hypocrisy, see in this book *Condemned Hitler and himself as immoral apostates – Apostate antipopes were worse than Hitler*, p. 54.

**Apostate Hitler Was Less Evil Than the Allied Rulers**

Apostate Hitler was less evil than the Allied rulers in the world during his day. Hence all Catholics and men of good will were obliged to back Hitler and Germany and the other Axis powers of Italy, Vichy France, and Japan against the much greater evil of the Allied powers of the USA, England, Free France, Poland, and the Soviet Union, which were ruled by apostate Jews, Freemasons, communists, and democrats and whose nations were extremely and grossly immoral:

*Saints and Sinners*, a History of the Popes, by Eamon Duffy, 2006: “In a triumphant security operation, the encyclical was smuggled into Germany, locally printed, and read from Catholic pulpits on Palm Sunday 1937. *Mit brennender Sorge* (With Burning Anxiety)

---

176 Written from 1891 to 1898. Drawn from the secret archives of the Vatican and other original sources. Authorized and approved by Apostate Antipope Leo XIII. Edited by Fredrick Ignatius Antrobus. Publisher: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner, & CO., LTD. London, 1901. V. 5, b. 2, c. 5, pp. 513-518.

177 Just recently the non-judgmental and non-punishmental Apostate Antipope Francis I said that he could not judge one of his so-called Cardinals who is a homosexual. If he cannot even judge him, then how will that man ever be punished and removed so that he will not corrupt others.
denounced both specific government actions against the Church in breach of the concordat and Nazi racial theory more generally. There was a striking and deliberate emphasis on the permanent validity of the Jewish scriptures, and the Pope denounced the ‘idolatrous cult’ which replaced belief in the true God with a ‘national religion’ and the ‘myth of race and blood.’ He contrasted this perverted ideology with the teaching of the Church in which there was a home ‘for all peoples and all nations.’ The impact of the encyclical was immense, and it dispelled at once all suspicion of a Fascist Pope. While the world was still reacting, however, Pius issued five days later another encyclical, Divini Redemptoris, denouncing Communism, declaring its principles ‘intrinsically hostile to religion in any form whatever,’ detailing the attacks on the Church which had followed the establishment of Communist regimes in Russia, Mexico, and Spain, and calling for the implementation of Catholic social teaching to offset both Communism and ‘amoral liberalism.’ The language of Divini Redemptoris was stronger than that of Mit brennender Sorge, its condemnation of Communism even more absolute than the attack on Nazism. The difference in tone undoubtedly reflected the Pope’s own loathing of Communism as the ‘ultimate enemy.’

The Catholic Church’s cooperation with Hitler in certain areas was allowed by the principle of choosing the “lesser of two evils” for the greater good. And Hitler’s Germany was a very much lesser evil than the Judeo-Communist-Masonic Allies. It is the “more good” that is in the lesser evil that justifies cooperation, not the lesser evil. However, this principle applies only to politics, war, and other temporal affairs but not to religion, which can never cooperate with any kind of evil whatsoever.

The Israelites during the Old Covenant era, with God’s approval, had the same policy with pagan nations, such as their various pacts with the pagan Romans, Greeks, and Egyptians, etc. Joseph had to cooperate with the pagan Egyptians. He ruled second to Pharaoh in Egypt while not compromising his religious beliefs and faith in the one true God. One of the greater goods was that God used Joseph to save Israel when the famine came; another was that the Egyptians learned of the one true God from Joseph by his words and example.

David allied himself with the pagan Philistines and fought against Israel and King Saul, who sought to kill him. In this case, King Saul’s Israel was more evil and dangerous to David than the pagan Philistines:

“And David said in his heart: I shall one day or other fall into the hands of Saul: is it not better for me to flee, and to be saved in the land of the Philistines, that Saul may despair of me and cease to seek me in all the coasts of Israel? I will flee then out of his hands. And David arose and went away, both he and the six hundred men that were with him, to Achis the son of Maoch, king of Geth. And David dwelt with Achis at Geth, he and his men: every man with his household… And Achis said to him: Whom hast thou gone against today? David answered: Against the south of Juda, and against the south of Jerameel, and against the south of Ceni. And David saved neither man nor woman, neither brought he any of them to Geth, saying: Lest they should speak against us. So did David, and such was his proceeding all the days that he dwelt in the country of the Philistines. And Achis believed David, saying: He hath done much harm to his people Israel: therefore he shall be my servant forever.” (1 Ki. 27:1-3, 10-12)

Judas Machabeus made a pact with the pagan Romans to help him fight against the pagan Greeks, who were the greater evil and greater threat to Israel:

“So Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Jacob, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and he sent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacy with them. And that they might take off from them the yoke of the Grecians, for they saw that they oppressed the kingdom of Israel with servitude.” (1 Mac. 8:17-18)

Publisher: Yale University Press, 2006, p. 343.
The way a Catholic pope would have dealt with Hitler would have been to declare him to be automatically excommunicated from the Catholic Church and ban him from religious communion with Catholics, first for the glory of the Catholic God; then for the benefit of others who were led astray or were in danger of being led astray by Hitler’s apostasies, idolatries, and heresies; and then for the sake of Hitler himself to let him know he is anathema. However, a Catholic pope would order all the Catholics and men of good will to fight on the side of Hitler and the other Axis powers against the greater evil of the Allied powers. Hence the pope would have banned Catholics in England, France, USA, Poland, Russia, etc., from fighting on the side of their nation under pain of automatic excommunication.

Apostate Hitler’s Death

No matter how Hitler died, he is presumed to be in the hell of the damned because there is no evidence that he abjured from all his apostasies, idolatries, and heresies before he died.

Many years after the end of World War II, it was the common belief that Hitler had escaped Germany and gone to South America. Later the common belief was that Hitler killed himself. This belief is based upon so-called eye witnesses who were allegedly present when Hitler killed himself and who saw his body being burned. However, these eyewitnesses could have been telling a falsehood in order to protect Hitler from being discovered in South America. It was also said that Hitler’s skull had been found, but it turned out to be the skull of a woman:

Wikipedia, “Death of Adolf Hitler”: “Accounts differ as to the cause of death; one states that he died by poison only and another that he died by a self-inflicted gunshot while biting down on a cyanide capsule. Contemporary historians have rejected these accounts as being either Soviet propaganda or an attempted compromise in order to reconcile the different conclusions. One eye-witness recorded that the body showed signs of having been shot through the mouth, but this has been proven unlikely. There is also controversy regarding the authenticity of skull and jaw fragments which were recovered. In 2009, American researchers performed DNA tests on a skull Soviet officials had long believed to be Hitler’s. The tests revealed that the skull was actually that of a woman less than 40 years old. The jaw fragments which had been recovered were not tested… Different versions of Hitler’s fate were presented by the Soviet Union according to its political desires. In the years immediately following 1945, the Soviets maintained Hitler was not dead, but had fled and was being shielded by the former western allies. This worked for a time to create doubt among western authorities. The chief of the U.S. trial counsel at Nuremberg, Thomas J. Dodd, said: ‘No one can say he is dead.’ When President Harry S. Truman asked Stalin at the Potsdam Conference in August 1945 whether or not Hitler was dead, Stalin replied bluntly, ‘No.’”

Encyclopedia Britannica, 1952 Edition, “Adolf Hitler”: “Amid a maze of mystery and rumour, the precise circumstances of Hitler’s demise remained obscure. None of the charred corpses in the blasted chancelleriy was positively identified as that of the führer. Marshal Zhukov revealed on June 9 that Hitler had married Eva Braun and had perhaps escaped by plane.”

The fact that the FBI continued to search for Hitler many years after the war is one proof that it was not convinced that Hitler was dead.

If Hitler killed himself, then it is certain that he is in the hell of the damned because he would not have had time to abjure from and confess his mortal sins.179

---

179 However, his death would not have been suicide in the strict sense of the word. Suicide is the taking of one’s own life because of despair or hatred of his life or to escape pain and suffering. It is not suicide to take one’s life to guard a secret or to protect others in war or to die a noble...
However, if Hitler escaped to South America or elsewhere, he could have abjured from his apostasies, idolatries, and heresies before he died and thus he could have saved his soul. Nevertheless, Hitler is still presumed to be in the hell of the damned unless credible evidence proves he abjured and entered the Catholic Church before he died. If he is in the hell of the damned, so be it. He deserved it. God will not be mocked! I say,

“Neither shall king, nor tyrant in thy sight inquire about them whom thou hast destroyed. For so much then as thou art just, thou orderest all things justly.” (Wis. 12:14-15)

I would say to an apostate Jew who becomes Catholic the following to see if he has one of the necessary traits to be Catholic; that is, to love and forgive your enemies. I would ask him, “If Hitler did abjure before he died and died as a good Catholic and is in heaven, would you love him and forgive him for any crimes by way of word or deed that he committed against Jews?” If he says “No,” then this Jew is not a true convert. He expects God to love and forgive him for murdering Jesus Christ, which is Deicide, the worst sin anyone could commit, yet he will not love and forgive Hitler whose mortal sins were of a lesser nature:

St. Augustine, On the Creed, A Sermon to Catechumens, 425: “15. …What hast thou done? How great a sin hast thou done? Name any heinous thing thou hast committed, heavy, horrible, which thou shudderest even to think of… Hast thou killed Christ? There is not than that deed any worse, because also than Christ there is nothing better. What a dreadful thing is it to kill Christ! Yet the Jews killed Him, and many afterwards believed on Him and drank His blood: they are forgiven the sin which they committed.”

St. Augustine, City of God, 426: “We say to the Jews, You killed Christ, although it was their parents who did so, so these persons shall grieve that they in some sort did what their progenitors did. Although, therefore, those that receive the spirit of mercy and grace, and believe, shall not be condemned with their impious parents, yet they shall mourn as if they themselves had done what their parents did…”

death rather than be taken prisoner. If because of the imminent danger of torture one is in great danger of revealing an important secret that would greatly harm his cause, he can take his life and does not commit suicide. And it is not suicide when a soldier covers a grenade or other bomb with his body to protect his fellow soldiers: “And Eleazar the son of Saura saw one of the beasts harnessed with the king’s harness, and it was higher than the other beasts, and it seemed to him that the king was on it: and he exposed himself to deliver his people and to get himself an everlasting name. And he ran up to it boldly in the midst of the legion, killing on the right hand, and on the left, and they fell by him on this side and that side. And he went between the feet of the elephant, and put himself under it: and slew it, and it fell to the ground upon him, and he died there.” (1 Mac. 6:43-46) And it is not suicide to take one’s life to avoid being taken prisoner, not to evade pain and suffering but to die a noble death rather than fall into the hands of a greatly hated enemy. “Now Razias, one of the ancients of Jerusalem, was accused to Nicanor, a man that was a lover of the city, and of good report, who for his affection was called the father of the Jews. This man, for a long time, had held fast his purpose of keeping himself pure in the Jews’ religion, and was ready to expose his body and life, that he might persevere therein. So Nicanor being willing to declare the hatred that he bore the Jews, sent five hundred soldiers to take him. For he thought by insnaring him to hurt the Jews very much. Now as the multitude sought to rush into his house, and to break open the door, and to set fire to it, when he was ready to be taken, he struck himself with his sword: Choosing to die nobly rather than to fall into the hands of the wicked… And standing upon a steep rock, when he was now almost without blood, grasping his bowels with both hands, he cast them upon the throng, calling upon the Lord of life and spirit, to restore these to him again: and so he departed this life.” (2 Mac. 14:37-46) In all these acts of taking one’s life, there is no suicide because there is no despair of life or hatred of life or attempt to escape pain and suffering.

180 b. 20, c. 30.
Bibliography

Black, Edwin.

Goebbels, Dr. Joseph.

Hitler, Adolf.
— *Mein Kampf*, 1924. Translated by James Murphy. Publisher: Hurst and Blackett LTD., since 1812.

Irving, David.

Speer, Albert.

Toland, John.

Wagner, Otto.